**MATTHEW**

**[Jesus the King of Israel]**

Update:  2024.04.18

**Chapter 1**

**Mat. 1:1** (LIT/UBS4) **[This, AE] [is] [a] scroll** (biblos) **of [the] origin** (geneseōs) **of Jesus** (Iēsou) **Christ** (Christou)**, [a] son** (huiou) **of David** (Dabid)**, [a] son** (huiou) **of Abraham** (Abraam)**.**

**Mat. 1:2** (LIT/UBS4) **Abraham** (Abraam) **generated** (egennēsen) **the** (ton) **Isaac** (Isaak)**;**

**but** (de) **Isaac** (Isaak) **generated** (egennēsen) **the** (ton) **Jacob** (Iakōb)**;**

**but** (de) **Jacob** (Iakōb) **generated** (egennēsen) **the** (ton) **Judah** (Ioudan)**, and** (kai) **the** (tous) **brothers** (adelphous) **of him** (autou)**;**

**Mat. 1:3** (LIT/UBS4) **but** (de) **Judah** (Ioudas) **generated** (egennēsen) **the** (ton) **Phares** (Phares) **and** (kai) **the** (ton) **Zara** (Zara) **out** (ek) **of the** (tēs) **Thamar** (Thamar)**;**

**but** (de) **Phares** (Phares) **generated** (egennēsen) **the** (ton) **Hesrom** (Hesrōm)**;**

**but** (de) **Hesrom** (Hesrōm) **generated** (egennēsen) **the** (ton) **Aram** (Aram)**;**

**Mat. 1:4** (LIT/UBS4) **but** (de) **Aram** (Aram) **generated** (egennēsen) **the** (ton) **Aminadab** (Aminadab)**;**

**but** (de) **Aminadab** (Aminadab) **generated** (egennēsen) **the** (ton) **Naasson** (Naassōn)**;**

**but** (de) **Naasson** (Naassōn) **generated** (egennēsen) **the** (ton) **Salmon** (Salmōn)**;**

**Mat. 1:5** (LIT/UBS4) **but** (de) **Salmon** (Salmōn) **generated** (egennēsen) **the** (ton) **Boaz** (Boes) **out** (ek) **of the** (tēs) **Rahab** (Rhachab)**;**

**but** (de) **Boaz** (Boes) **generated** (egennēsen) **the** (ton) **Obed** (Iōbēd) **out** (ek) **of the** (tēs) **Ruth** (Rhouth)**;**

**but** (de) **Obed** (Iōbēd) **generated** (egennēsen) **the** (ton) **Jesse** (Iessai)**;**

**Mat. 1:6a** (LIT/UBS4) **but** (de) **Jesse** (Iessai) **generated** (egennēsen) **the** (ton) **David** (Dauid)**, the** (ton) **king** (basilea)**;**

(This concludes the first set of fourteen generations)

**Mat. 1:6b** (LIT/UBS4) **but** (de) **king** (basileus) **David** (Dauid) **generated** (egennēsen) **the** (ton) **Solomon** (Solomōna) **out** (ek) **of the** (tēs) **[female, AE] of the** (tou) **Urias** (Ouriou)**;**

**Mat. 1:7** (LIT/UBS4) **but** (de) **Solomon** (Solomōn) **generated** (egennēsen) **the** (ton) **Rhoboam** (Rhoboam)**;**

**but** (de) **Rhoboam** (Rhoboam) **generated** (egennēsen) **the** (ton) **Abia** (Abia)**;**

**but** (de) **Abia** (Abia) **generated** (egennēsen) **the** (ton) **Asaph** (Asaph)**;**

**Mat. 1:8** (LIT/UBS4) **but** (de) **Asaph** (Asaph) **generated** (egennēsen) **the** (ton) **Jehoshaphat** (Iōsaphat)**;**

**but** (de) **Jehoshaphat** (Iōsaphat) **generated** (egennēsen) **the** (ton) **Joram** (Iōram)**;**

**but** (de) **Joram** (Iōram) **generated** (egennēsen) **the** (ton) **Uzias** (Ozian)**;**

**Mat. 1:9** (LIT/UBS4) **but** (de) **Uzias** (Ozias) **generated** (egennēsen) **the** (ton) **Joatham** (Iōatham)**;**

**but** (de) **Joatham** (Iōatham) **generated** (egennēsen) **the** (ton) **Ahaz** (Achaz)**;**

**but** (de) **Ahaz** (Achaz) **generated** (egennēsen) **the** (ton) **Hezekias** (Hezekian)**;**

**Mat. 1:10** (LIT/UBS4) **but** (de) **Hezekias** (Hezekias) **generated** (egennēsen) **the** (ton) **Manasses** (Manassē)**;**

**but** (de) **Manasses** (Manassēs) **generated** (egennēsen) **the** (ton) **Amos** (Amōs)**;**

**but** (de) **Amos** (Amōs) **generated** (egennēsen) **the** (ton) **Josias** (Iōsian)**;**

**Mat. 1:11** (LIT/UBS4) **but** (de) **Josias** (Iōsias) **generated** (egennēsen) **the** (ton) **Jeconias** (Iechonian)**,** **and** (kai) **the** (tous) **brothers** (adelphous) **of him** (autou)**, over** (epi) **the** (tēs) **house with** (metoikesias) **Babylon** (Babulōnos)**.**

(This concludes the second set of fourteen generations)

**Mat. 1:12** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **with** (meta) **[the passing, AE] of the** (tēn) **house with** (metoikesian) **Babylon** (Babulōnos)**, Jeconias** (Iechonias) **generated** (egennēsen) **the** (ton) **Salathiel** (Salathiēl)**;**

**but** (de) **Salathiel** (Salathiēl) **generated** (egennēsen) **the** (ton) **Zorobabel** (Zorobabel)**;**

**Mat. 1:13** (LIT/UBS4) **but** (de) **Zorobabel** (Zorobabel) **generated** (egennēsen) **the** (ton) **Abiud** (Abioud)**;**

**but** (de) **Abiud** (Abioud) **generated** (egennēsen) **the** (ton) **Eliakim** (Eliakim)**;**

**but** (de) **Eliakim** (Eliakim) **generated** (egennēsen) **the** (ton) **Azor** (Azōr)**;**

**Mat. 1:14** (LIT/UBS4) **but** (de) **Azor** (Azōr) **generated** (egennēsen) **the** (ton) **Sadok** (Sadōk)**;**

**but** (de) **Sadok** (Sadōk) **generated** (egennēsen) **the** (ton) **Achim** (Achim)**;**

**but** (de) **Achim** (Achim) **generated** (egennēsen) **the** (ton) **Eliud** (Elioud)**;**

**Mat. 1:15** (LIT/UBS4) **but** (de) **Eliud** (Elioud) **generated** (egennēsen) **the** (ton) **Eleazar** (Eleazar)**;**

**but** (de) **Eleazar** (Eleazar) **generated** (egennēsen) **the** (ton) **Matthan** (Matthan)**;**

**but** (de) **Matthan** (Matthan) **generated** (egennēsen) **the** (ton) **Jacob** (Iakōb)**;**

**Mat. 1:16** (LIT/UBS4) **but** (de) **Jacob** (Iakōb) **generated** (egennēsen) **the** (ton) **Joseph** (Iōsēph)**, the** (ton) **male** (andra) **of Mariam** (Marias)**, out** (ek) **of whom** (hēs) **was generated** (egennēthē) **Jesus** (Iēsous)**, the one** (ho) **being said** (legomenos) **[to be, AE] Christ** (Christos)**.**

(This concludes the third set of fourteen generations)

**Mat. 1:17** (LIT/UBS4) **Therefore** (oun)**, all** (pasai) **the** (hai) **generations** (geneai) **from** (apo) **Abraham** (Abraam) **until** (heōs) **David** (Dauid) **[are, AE] fourteen** (dekatessares) **generations** (geneai)**;**

**and** (kai) **from** (apo) **David** (Dauid) **until** (heōs) **the** (tēs) **house with** (metoikesias) **Babylon** (Babulōnos) **[are, AE] fourteen** (dekatessares) **generations** (geneai)**;**

**and** (kai) **from** (apo) **the** (tēs) **house with** (metoikesias) **Babylon** (Babulōnos) **until** (heōs) **the** (tou) **Christ** (Christou) **[are, AE] fourteen** (dekatessares) **generations** (geneai)**.**

**Mat. 1:18** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **of the** (tou) **Jesus** (Iēsou) **Christ** (Christou)**, the** (hē) **origin** (genesis) **was being** (ēn) **thusly** (houtōs)**:**

**Of the** (tēs) **mother** (mētros) **of him** (autou)**, Mariam** (Marias)**, having been espoused** (mnēsteutheisēs) **to the** (tō) **Joseph** (Iōsēph)**, or** (ē) **before** (prin) **they** (autous) **were to come together** (sunelthein)**, she was found** (heurethē) **holding** (echousa) **in** (en) **[the] belly** (gastri)**, out** (ek) **of holy** (hagiou) **Spirit** (pneumatos)**.**

**Mat. 1:19** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **Joseph** (Iōsēph)**, the** (ho) **male** (anēr) **of her** (autēs)**, he being** (ōn) **[a] righteous** (dikaios) **[male, RE], and** (kai) **one not desiring** (mē thelōn) **her** (autēn) **to be made [a] show** (deigmatisai)**, he was caused to wish** (eboulēthē) **to send her away** (apolusai autēn) **secretly** (lathra)**.**

**Mat. 1:20** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **of him** (autou) **having been made inwardly passionate** (enthumēthentos) **of these things** (tauta)**, behold** (idou)**, down according to** (kat’) **[a] dream** (onar) **[a] messenger** (angelos) **of [the] Lord** (kuriou, Adonai/YHWH) **was shown** (ephanē) **to him** (autō)**, saying** (legōn)**, "Joseph** (Iōsēph)**, son** (huios) **of David** (Dauid)**, do not be made fearful** (mē phobēthēs) **to take alongside** (paralabein) **Mariam** (Mariam)**, the** (tēn) **female** (gunaika) **of you** (sou)**!**

**Because** (gar) **the** (to) **[Christ, v18, RE] having been generated** (gennēthen) **in** (en) **her** (autē) **is** (estin) **[generated, ER]** **out** (ek) **of holy** (hagiou) **Spirit** (pneumatos)**!**

**Mat. 1:21** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **she shall cause herself to bear** (texetai) **[a] son** (huion)**.**

**And** (kai) **you shall call aloud** (kaleseis) **the** (to) **name** (onoma) **of him** (autou) **Jesus** (Iēsoun)**, because** (gar) **he** (autos) **shall make whole** (sōsei) **the** (ton) **people** (laon) **of him** (autou) **from** (apo) **the** (tōn) **sins** (hamartiōn) **of them** (autōn)**."**

**Mat. 1:22** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **this** (touto) **whole** (holon) **[prophecy, AE] has come to pass** (gegonen) **in order that** (hina) **the** (to) **[origin, v18, RE] having been stated** (rhēthen) **under** (hupo) **[authority, AE] of [the]** **Lord** (kuriou, Adonai/YHWH) **through** (dia) **the** (tou) **prophet** (prophētou)**, may be fulfilled** (plērōthē)**, saying** (legontes)**,**

**Mat. 1:23** (LIT/UBS4) **"Behold** (idou)**, the** (hē) **one in virginity** (parthenos) **shall hold** (hexei) **in** (en) **belly** (gastri)**, and** (kai) **she shall cause herself to bear** (texetai) **[a] son** (huion)**!**

**And** (kai) **[the people of him, v21, RE] shall call aloud** (kalesousin) **the** (to) **name** (onoma) **of him** (autou) **'Emmanuel** (Emmanouēl)**', which** (ho) **is** (estin) **being with interpretation** (methermēneuomenon)**, 'The** (ho) **God** (theos) **of us** (hēmōn) **[is] with** (meth’) **[us, RE]'."**

(See Isa. 7:13-15)

(For Mariam *causing herself* to bear the promised redeemer, see Mat. 1:21-23; Luke 1:31, 38)

**Mat. 1:24** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **Joseph** (Iōsēph) **having been awoken** (egertheis) **from** (apo) **the** (tou) **sleep** (hupnou)**, he did** (epoiēsen) **as** (hōs) **the** (ho) **messenger** (angelos) **of [the] Lord** (kuriou, Adonai/YHWH) **arranged** (prosetaxen) **for him** (autō)**, and** (kai) **he took alongside** (parelaben) **the** (tēn) **female** (gunaika) **of him** (autou)**.**

**Mat. 1:25** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **he was absolutely not knowing** (ouk eginōsken) **her** (autēn) **until** (heōs) **of whom** (hou) **[a] son** (huion) **was born** (eteken)**!**

**And** (kai) **he called aloud** (ekalesen) **the** (to) **name** (onoma) **of him** (autou)**, Jesus** (Iēsoun)**!**

**Chapter 2**

**Mat. 2:1** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **of the** (tou) **Jesus** (Iēsou) **having been generated** (gennēthentos) **in** (en) **Bethlehem** (Bēthleem) **of the** (tēs) **Judaea** (Ioudaias)**, in** (en) **days** (hēmerais) **of Herod** (Hērōdou) **the** (tou) **king** (basileōs)**, behold** (idou)**, Magi** (Magoi) **from** (apo) **[the] risings** (anatolōn) **[in the East, AE] caused themselves to become alongside3854** (paregenonto) **into** (eis) **Jerusalem** (Hierosoluma)**,**

**Mat. 2:2** (LIT/UBS4) **saying** (legontes)**, "Where** (pou) **is** (estin) **the one** (ho) **having been born** (techtheis) **[a] king** (basileus) **of the** (tōn) **Judeans** (Ioudaiōn)**?**

**Because** (gar)**,** **we saw** (eidomen) **the** (ton) **star** (astera) **of him** (autou) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **rising up** (anatolē)**, and** (kai) **we came** (ēlthomen) **to bow to4352** (proskunēsai) **him** (autō)**?"**

**Mat. 2:3** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **king** (basileus) **Herod** (Hērōdēs) **having heard** (akousas)**, he was troubled** (etarachthē)**, and** (kai) **all** (pasa) **Jerusalem** (Hierosoluma) **with** (met) **him** (autou)**.**

**Mat. 2:4** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **he having brought together** (sunagagōn) **all** (pantas) **the** (tous) **chief sacrificial priests** (archiereis) **and** (kai) **writers** (grammateis) **of the** (tou) **people** (laou)**, he was causing himself to demand** (epunthaneto) **alongside** (par’) **of them** (autōn), **“Where** (pou) **[is]** **the** (ho) **Christ** (Christos) **generated** (gennatai)**!?”**

**Mat. 2:5** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (hoi) **[chief sacrificial priests and writers, v4, RE] enunciated** (eipan) **to him** (autō)**, "In** (en) **Bethlehem** (Bēthleem) **of the** (tēs) **Judea** (Ioudaias)**.**

**Because** (gar) **thusly** (houtōs) **it has been written** (gegraptai) **through** (dia) **the** (tou) **prophet** (prophētou)**:**

**Mat. 2:6** (LIT/UBS4) **'And** (kai) **you** (su), **Bethlehem** (Bēthleem)**, land** (gē) **of Judah** (Iouda)**, you are** (ei) **absolutely not [a] least one** (oudamōs elachistē) **among** (en) **the** (tois) **leaders** (hēgemosin) **of Judah** (Iouda)**!**

**Because** (gar) **out** (ek) **of you** (sou) **one causing himself to lead** (hēgoumenos) **shall cause himself to come out** (exeleusetai)**, who** (hostis) **shall shepherd** (poimanei) **the** (ton) **people** (laon) **of me** (mou)**, of the** (ton) **Israel** (Israēl)**!'"**

(See Micah 5:2; Heb. 8:8)

**Mat. 2:7** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **Herod** (Hērōdēs)**, secretly** (lathra) **having called aloud** (kalesas) **the** (tous) **Magi** (Magous)**, he inquired exactly** (ēkribōsen) **alongside** (par’) **of them** (autōn) **the** (tob) **time** (chronon) **of the** (tou) **star** (asteros) **being caused to shine** (phainomenou)**.**

**Mat. 2:8** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **he having sent** (pempsas) **them** (autous) **into** (eis) **Bethlehem** (Bēthleem)**, he enunciated** (eipen)**, "Having been caused to go** (poreuthentes)**, verify out** (exetasate) **exactly** (akribōs) **about** (peri) **the** (tou) **young child** (paidiou)**.**

**But** (de) **upon condition perhaps** (epan) **you may find** (heurēte) **[the young child, ER], report** (apangeilate) **to me** (moi)**;**

**it so being that** (hopōs) **I also** (kagō) **having come** (elthōn) **may bow to4352** (proskunēsō) **him** (autō)**.”**

**Mat. 2:9** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (hoi) **[Magi, v7, RE] having heard** (akousantes) **the** (tou) **king** (basileōs)**, they were caused to go** (eporeuthēsan)**.**

**And** (kai) **behold** (idou)**, the** (ho) **star** (astēr) **which** (hon) **they saw** (eidon) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **rising up** (anatolē) **was leading them to** (proēgen autous) **[the young child, RE], it having come** (elthōn) **until** (heōs) **it was caused to stand** (estathē) **up over** (epanō) **where** (hou) **the** (to) **young child** (paidion) **was being** (ēn)**!**

**Mat. 2:10** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **[the Magi, v7, RE] having seen** (idontes) **the** (ton) **star** (astera)**,** **they were caused to rejoice** (echarēsan) **extremely** (sphodra) **great** (megalēn) **joy** (charan)**.**

**Mat. 2:11** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **they having come** (elthontes) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **house** (oikia) **they saw** (eidon) **the** (to) **young child** (paidion) **with** (meta) **Mariam** (Marias)**,** **the** (tēs) **mother** (mētros) **of him** (autou)**.**

**And** (kai) **they having fallen4098** (pesontes)**, they bowed to4352** (prosekunēsan) **him** (autō)**.**

**And** (kai) **they having opened up** (anoixantes) **the** (tous) **treasures** (thēsaurous) **of them** (autōn)**, they brought to** (prosēnenkan) **him** (autō) **offerings** (dōra)**;**

**gold** (chruson)**, and** (kai) **frankincense** (libanon)**, and** (kai) **myrrh** (smurnan)**.**

**Mat. 2:12** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **they having been directed** (chrēmatisthentes)**, down according to** (kat’) **[a] dream** (onar)**,** **not** (mē) **to bow up344, 4352** (anakampsai) **to** (pros) **Herod** (Hērōdēn)**, they made up room402** (anechōrēsan) **through** (di) **another** (allēs) **way** (hodou) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **region** (chōran) **of them** (autōn)**.**

**Mat. 2:13** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **they** (autōn) **having made up room402** (anachōrēsantōn)**, behold** (idou)**, [a] messenger** (angelos) **of [the] Lord** (kuriou) **was caused to shine** (phainetai) **to the** (tō) **Joseph** (Iōsēph)**,** **down through** (kat’) **[a] dream** (onar)**, saying** (legōn)**, "Having been awoken** (egertheis)**, take along** (paralabe) **the** (to) **young child** (paidion) **and** (kai) **the** (tēn) **mother** (mētera) **of him** (autou) **and** (kai) **flee** (pheuge) **into** (eis) **Egypt** (Aigupton)**, and** (kai) **be** (isthi) **there** (ekei) **until** (heōs) **perhaps** (an) **I may enunciate** (eipō) **to you** (soi)**.**

**Because** (gar) **Herod** (hērōdēs) **is about** (mellei) **to search** (zētein) **for the** (to) **young child** (paidion) **of the** (tou) **[Bethlehem, v8, RE], to destroy** (apolesai) **it** (auto)**!"**

**Mat. 2:14** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **[Joseph, v13, RE] having been awoken** (egertheis)**, he took along** (parelaben) **the** (to) **young child** (paidion) **and** (kai) **the** (tēn) **mother** (mētera) **of him** (autou) **and** (kai) **made up room402** (anechōrēsen) **into** (eis) **Egypt** (Aigupton) **at night** (nuktos)**.**

**Mat. 2:15** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **he was being** (ēn) **there** (ekei) **until** (heōs) **the** (tēs) **end** (teleutēs) **of Herod** (Hērōdou)**;**

**in order that** (hina) **the** (to) **[prophecy, AE] having been stated** (rhēthen) **under** (hupo) **[authority, AE] of [the] Lord** (kuriou) **through** (dia) **the** (tou) **prophet** (prophētou)**, may be fulfilled** (plērōthē)**, saying** (legontos)**, “Out** (ex) **of Egypt** (Aiguptou) **I called aloud** (ekalesa) **the** (ton) **son** (huion) **of me** (mou)**.”**

(See Hos. 11:1)

**Mat. 2:16** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **Herod** (Hērōdēs)**, he having seen** (idōn) **that** (hoti) **he was played** (enepaichthē) **under** (hupo) **the** (tōn) **Magi** (Magōn)**, he was enraged** (ethumōthē) **very greatly** (lian)**.**

**And** (kai) **having sent** (aposteilas)**, he annihilated** (aneilen) **all** (pantas) **the** (tous) **children** (paidas)**, the** (tous) **[children, ER] in** (en) **Bethlehem** (Bēthleem) **and** (kai) **in** (en) **all** (pasi) **the** (tois) **boundaries** (horiois) **of her** (autēs)**, from** (apo) **of two years** (dietous) **and** (kai) **down lower** (katōterō)**, down according to** (kata) **the** (ton) **time** (chronon) **of which** (hon) **he inquired exactly** (ēkribōsen) **alongside** (para) **of the** (tōn) **Magi** (Magōn)**.**

**Mat. 2:17** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **the** (to) **[prophecy, AE] having been stated** (rhēthen) **through** (dia) **the** (tou) **prophet** (prophētou) **Jeremiah** (Ieremiou) **was fulfilled** (eplērōthē)**, saying** (legontos)**,**

**Mat. 2:18** (LIT/UBS4) **“In** (en) **Rama** (Rhama) **[a] noise** (phōnē) **was heard** (ēkousthē)**, much** (polus) **wailing** (klauthmos) **and** (kai) **lamentation** (odurmos)**,** **Rachel** (Rhachēl) **weeping** (klaiousa) **for the** (ta) **ones born** (tekna) **of her** (autēs)**.**

**And** (kai) **she was absolutely not desiring** (ouk ēthelen) **to be comforted** (paraklēthēnai)**, because** (hoti) **they are** (eisin) **absolutely not** (ouk)**!”**

(See Jer. 31:15)

**Mat. 2:19** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **of the** (tou) **Herod** (Hērōdou)**, he having come to [an] end** (teleutēsantos)**, behold** (idou)**, [a] messenger** (angelos) **of [the] Lord** (kuriou) **shined** (phaineti) **to the** (tō) **Joseph** (Iōsēph) **in** (en) **Egypt** (Aiguptō) **down through** (kat’) **[a] dream** (onar)**,**

**Mat. 2:20** (LIT/UBS4) **saying** (legōn)**, “Having been awoken** (egertheis)**, take along** (paralabe) **the** (to) **young child** (paidion) **and** (kai) **the** (tēn) **mother** (mētera) **and** (kai) **cause yourself to go** (poreuou) **into** (eis) **[the] land** (gēn) **of Israel** (Israēl)**!**

**Because** (gar) **the ones** (hoi) **searching** (zētountes) **for the** (tēn) **soul** (psuchēn) **of the** (tou) **young child** (paidiou) **have died** (tethnēkasin)**.”**

**Mat. 2:21** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **[Joseph, v19, RE] having been awoken** (egertheis)**, he took alongside** (paralaben) **the** (to) **young child** (paidion) **and** (kai) **the** (tēn) **mother** (mētera) **of him** (autou)**, and** (kai) **he entered in** (eisēlthen) **into** (eis) **[the] land** (gēn) **of Israel** (Israēl)**.**

**Mat. 2:22** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **he having heard** (akousas) **that** (hoti) **Archelaus** (Archelaos) **is king** (basileuei) **of the** (tēs) **Judea** (Ioudaias) **instead** (anti) **of the** (tou) **father** (patros) **of him** (autou)**, Herod** (Hērōdou)**, he was caused to be in fear** (ephobēthē) **to go** (apelthein) **there** (ekei)**.**

**But** (de) **he having been directed** (chrēmatistheis) **down through** (kat’) **[a] dream** (onar)**, he made up room402** (anechōrēsen) **into** (eis) **the** (ta) **parts** (merē) **of the** (tēs) **Galilee** (Galilaias)**.**

**Mat. 2:23** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **having come** (elthōn)**,** **he homed-down** (katōkēsen) **into** (eis) **[a] city** (polin) **being said** (legomenēn) **[to be, AE] Nazareth** (Nazaret)**;**

**it so being that** (hopōs) **the** (to) **[prophecy, AE] having been stated** (rhēthen) **through** (dia) **the** (tōn) **prophets** (prophētōn) **may be fulfilled** (plērōthē)**, that** (hoti)**, "He shall be called aloud** (klēthēsetai) **[a] Nazarene** (Nazōraios)**."**

**Chapter 3**

**Mat. 3:1** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **in** (en) **the** (tais) **days** (hēmerais) **for those things** (ekeinais) **John** (Iōannēs)**, the** (ho) **Baptist** (baptistēs)**, causes himself to become alongside3854** (paraginetai)**, preaching** (kērussōn) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **desolate place** (erēmō) **of the** (tēs) **Judaea** (Ioudaias)**,**

**Mat. 3:2** (LIT/UBS4) **and** (kai) **saying** (legōn)**, "Repent** (metanoeite)**, because** (gar) **the** (hē) **Kingdom932** (basileia) **of the** (tōn) **Heavens** (ouranōn) **has come near1448** (ēngiken)**!”**

(For *how near* is the Kingdom of the Heavens, i.e., the Kingdom of God, see Mat. 3:2, 4:17, 6:10, 10:7, 26:29; Mark 1:15, 9:1, 11:10, 14:25, 43; Luke 10:9-11, \*17:20-21, 19:12, 22:18, 47; Acts 2:39; 1 Cor. 6:12, 10:23, 11:25; Heb. 8:8, 9:15)

**Mat. 3:3** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **this** (houtos) **[preaching, v1, RE] is** (estin) **the** (ho) **[preaching, v1, RE] having been stated** (rhētheis) **through** (dia) **Esaias** (Esaiou)**,** **the** (tou) **prophet** (prophētou)**, saying** (legontos)**, "[A] voice** (phōnē) **of shouting** (boōntos) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **desolate place** (erēmō)**, ‘Make ready** (hetoimasate) **the** (tēn) **way** (hodon) **of [the] Lord** (kuriou, YHWH)!

**Make** (poiete) **the** (tas) **paths** (tribous) **of him** (autou) **straight** (eutheias)**!'"**

(See Isaiah 40:3)

**Mat. 3:4** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **John** (Iōannēs) **himself** (autos) **was having** (eichen) **the** (to) **clothing** (enduma) **of him** (autou) **from** (apo) **hairs** (trichōn) **of [a] camel** (kamēlou)**, and** (kai) **[a] skin** (dermatinēn) **girdle** (zōnēn) **around** (peri) **the** (tēn) **loin** (osphun) **of him** (autou)**.**

**But** (de) **the** (hē) **nourishment** (trophē) **of him** (autou) **was being** (ēn) **locusts** (akrides) **and** (kai) **field** (agrion) **honey** (meli)**.**

**Mat. 3:5** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **Jerusalem** (Hierosoluma) **was causing herself to go out** (exeporeueto) **to** (pros) **him** (auton)**, and** (kai) **all** (pasa) **the** (hē) **Judaea** (Ioudaia)**, and** (kai) **all** (pasa) **the** (hē) **region around** (perichōros) **the** (tou) **Jordan** (Iordanou)**.**

**Mat. 3:6** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **ones causing themselves to confess out** (exomologoumenoi) **the** (tas) **sins** (hamartias) **of them** (autōn) **were being baptized** (ebaptizonto) **in** (en) **the** (tō) **Jordan** (Iordanē) **river** (potamō) **under** (hup) **[the authority, AE] of him** (autou)**.**

**Mat. 3:7** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **he having seen** (idōn) **many** (pollous) **of the** (tōn) **Pharisees** (Pharisaiōn) **and** (kai) **Sadducees** (Saddoukaiōn) **causing themselves to come** (erchomenous) **upon** (epi) **the** (to) **baptism** (baptisma) **of him** (autou)**, he enunciated** (eipen) **to them** (autois)**, “Ones generated** (gennēmata) **of vipers** (echidnōn)**, who** (tis) **showed** (hupedeixen) **to you** (humin) **to flee** (phugein) **from** (apo) **the** (tēs) **anger** (orgēs) **being about** (mellousēs) **[to come, AE]!?**

**Mat. 3:8** (LIT/UBS4) **Therefore** (oun)**, make** (poiēsate) **produce** (karpon) **worthy** (axion) **of the** (tēs) **repentance** (metanoias)**.**

**Mat. 3:9** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **do not conclude** (doxēte mē) **to say** (legein) **in** (en) **yourselves** (heautois)**, ‘We have** (echomen) **[a] Father** (patera)**, Abraham** (Abraam)**!’**

**Because** (gar) **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, that** (hoti) **the** (ho) **God** (theos) **can inherently power himself** (dunatai) **to awake** (egeirai) **ones born** (tekna) **to the** (tō) **Abraham** (Abraam) **out** (ek) **of the** (tōn) **stones** (lithon) **of these** (touton)**.**

**Mat. 3:10** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **already** (ēdē) **the** (hē) **axe** (axinē) **is laid** (keitai) **to** (pros) **the** (tēn) **root** (pizan) **of the** (tōn) **trees** (dendrōn)**!**

**Therefore** (oun)**, every** (pan) **tree** (dendron) **not** (mē) **making** (poioun) **beautiful** (kalon) **produce** (karpon) **is cut out** (ekkoptetai)**, and** (kai) **is thrown** (balletai) **into** (eis) **[a] fire** (pur)**.**

**Mat. 3:11** (LIT/UBS4) **Truly** (men)**,** **I** (egō) **baptize** (baptizō) **you** (humas) **in** (en) **water** (hudati)**,** **into** (eis) **repentance** (metanoian)**!**

**But** (de) **the one** (ho) **causing himself to come** (erchomenos) **behind** (opisō) **me** (mou) **is** (estin) **[a] stronger one than** (ischuroteros) **me** (mou)**, of whom** (hou) **I am absolutely not** (ouk eimi) **[a] suitable one** (hikanos) **to carry** (bastasai) **the** (ta) **under bindings** (hupodēmata)**!**

**He** (autos) **shall baptize** (baptisei) **you** (humas) **in** (en) **holy** (hagiō) **Spirit** (pneumati)**,** **and** (kai) **fire** (puri)**;**

(For what is God’s prophesied true “tent”, his new *holy place* under his new covenant, the prophesied *promise of the Father* to place himself into believers to live in them as his new permanent domicile, a true “tent” not built with mortal’s hands but with his own hand, see Ex. 15:17; 2 Sam. 7:5-16; Isa. 8:14; Ezek. 11:16; Joel 2:28-29; Amos 9:11-12; Mat. 3:11, 16:18, 26:61, 27:39-40; Mark 14:58, 15:29; Luke 3:21-22, 24:49; \*John 2:19-22, 3:1-, 4:20-24, 7:37-39, 14:2, \*23; Acts 1:4-5, 2:16-18, 33, 38-39, \*7:44-50, \*15:16-18, \*17:24, \*20:28; \*Rom. 8:9-11, 12:4-5; 1 Cor. \*3:16-17, \*6:19-20, 10:16-17, 12:12-28; \*2 Cor. 5:1, \*6:16-18; Gal. 3:14, 22; Eph. 1:13-14, 22-23, \*2:17-22, 3:6, 4:11-16, 5:30-32; Col. 1:18-27, 2:6-10, 3:15; \*1 Thes. 5:9-11; \*1 Tim. 3:15; \*2 Tim. 1:14; Heb. \*3:4-6, 8:2, \*9:11-15, \*24, 10:21, 36; 1 Pet. 2:4-5; 1 John 4:12-16; Rev. 3:12, 7:15, 11:19, \*13:6, \*21:3, 22)

(Jesus’ baptism *in fire* see Joel 2:28-32; Mat. 3:11; 2 Thes. 1:7-9)

**Mat. 3:12** (LIT/UBS4) **of whom** (hou) **the** (to) **winnowing shovel** (ptoun) **[is] in** (en) **the** (tē) **hand** (cheiri) **of him** (autou)**.**

**And** (kai) **he shall thoroughly clean** (diakathariei) **the** (tēn) **threshing floor** (halōna) **of him** (autou)**.**

**And** (kai) **he shall bring together** (sunaxei) **the** (ton) **grain** (siton) **of him** (autou) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **apothecary** (apothēkēn)**.**

**But** (de) **he shall burn down** (katakausei) **the** (to) **chaff** (achuron) **[with, AE] unquenchable** (asbestō) **fire** (puri)**.”**

(For the teachings and ministry of Jesus Christ affecting division among the people of Israel, see Mat. 3:10-12, 10:34-39; Luke 2:34, 3:9, 16-17, 12:49-53; John 7:43, 9:16, 10:19, 15:6; 2 Thes. 1:8-9; Heb. 1:7; and division among the ethnic groups, see 1 Cor. 1:10-11, 11:18-19, 12:25)

(For more about how ones become *separated* from God, paying close attention to associated contexts, see Mat. 3:11-12, 12:30, 13:24-30, 13:37-43, 13:47-51, 22:1-14, 25:24-46; Luke 3:15-17, 11:23, 16:19-31, 22:31-32; John 11:49-52, 15:1-6; Acts 4:13-21; 2 Cor. 6:16-18; 2 Pet. 2:9; 1 John 4:18; Rev. 16:12-16.)

(For the *revealing by fire* of those who are and who are not righteous, see Dan. 3; Mat. 3:10-12, 7:19, \*13:24-51; Luke 3:9, 16-17, 12:49; John 15:6; Rom. 1:18; \*1 Cor. 3:12-15; 2 Thes. 1:7-9; Heb. 10:26-29, 12:18; 1 Pet. 1:5-7; 2 Pet. 3:7-12; Jude 1:5-7; Rev. 8:5-11, 9:13-21; 14:18-20, 16:8-9, 17:16, \*18:1-24, 20:7-15)

**Mat. 3:13** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **causes himself to become alongside3854** (paraginetai) **upon** (epi) **the** (ton) **Jordan** (Iordanēn)**, from** (apo) **the** (tēs) **Galilee** (Galilaias)**, to** (pros) **the** (ton) **John** (Iōannēn) **of the** (tou) **[water baptism, v11, RE] to be baptized** (baptisthēnai) **under** (hup) **[authority, AE] of him** (autou)**.**

**Mat. 3:14** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **John** (Iōannēs) **was forbidding him to go through** (diekōluen auton) **[[a] baptism, v13, RE], saying** (legōn)**, “I** (egō) **have** (echō) **need** (chreian) **to be baptized** (baptisthēnai) **under** (hupo) **[authority, AE] of you** (sou)**, and** (kai) **you** (so) **cause yourself to come** (erchē) **to** (pros) **me** (me)**!?”**

**Mat. 3:15** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis)**,** **he enunciated** (eipen) **to** (pros) **him** (auton)**, “Let [[the] baptism, v13, RE] go** (aphes) **at this time** (arti)**, because** (gar) **thusly** (houtōs) **it is** (estin) **being conspicuous** (prepon) **for us** (hēmin) **to fulfill** (plērōsai) **all** (pasan) **righteousness** (dikaiosunēn)**.”**

**Then** (tote) **he let go** (aphiēsin) **of him** (auton) **[to be baptized, v13, RE].**

**Mat. 3:16** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **he having been baptized** (baptistheis)**, straightaway** (euthus) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **stepped up** (anebē) **from** (apo) **the** (tou) **water** (hudatos)**.**

**And** (kai) **behold** (idou)**, the** (hoi) **heavens** (ouranoi) **were opened up** (ēneōchthēsan) **to him** (autō)**, and** (kai) **[Jesus, v16, RE] saw** (eiden) **the** (to) **Spirit** (pneuma) **of the** (tou) **God** (theou) **coming down** (katabainon) **as if** (hōsei) **[a] dove** (peristeran)**,** **and** (kai) **causing itself to come** (erchomenon) **upon** (ep) **him** (auton)**!**

**Mat. 3:17** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **behold** (idou)**, [there was, AE] [a] voice** (phōnē) **out** (ek) **of the** (tou) **heavens** (ouranōn)**, saying** (legousa)**, “This one** (houtos) **is** (estin) **the** (ho) **son** (huios) **of me** (mou)**, the** (ho) **beloved one** (agapētos)**,** **in** (en) **whom** (hō) **I well-approved** (eudokēsa)**.”**

(For who caused himself *to become* *the firstborn son of God,* see 2 Sam. 7:14; Psalm 2:7; Jer. 31:33; Ezek. 11:20; Mat. 3:\*13-17, 17:5; Mark 1:9-\*11, 9:\*7; Luke 3:\*21-\*22; John 1:26-34, 3:1-7; Acts 13:33; Rom. 8:29; Heb. 1:\*5, 5:\*5, 8:\*10, 12:23; 2 Pet. 1:\*16-18; Rev. 21:\*3, \*7.)

(See the notes below for the legacy of accomplishments of “this one”, who *caused himself to become* (middle/reflexive voice) God's firstborn son.  The following is an outline, in somewhat chronological order, of the apparent Christology of the Word/Christ Jesus in the biblical texts.)

- who is *first of all things [created, v16, RE]* (Col. 1:17)

- who is [the*] firstborn  [son, v13, RE]* of all of creation (Col. 1:15; \*Prov. 8:22-31; Heb. 1:6-\*13);

- who was *the Word (*John 1:1-2);

- who *caused himself to be hand-chosen before* (**Acts 3:\*20**);

- who *God used as his agent* in the creation of the whole cosmos (John 1:3, 10; Col. 1:16; Heb. 1:2);

- who *was sent into the cosmos* to do God’s will (Mat. 15:\*24; Mark 14:36; Luke 4:18, 43, 22:42; John 3:17, 4:34, 5:30, 6:38-40; \*Gal. 4:4a; 1 John 4:9-14);

- who *caused himself to become flesh* (**John 1:\*14**; Rom. 1:\*3; Heb. 2:\*16-\*17);

- who *caused himself to become in the likeness of mortals* (**Phil. 2:7**);

- who *caused himself to come to pass out of [a] female* (**Gal. 4:4b**);

- who *caused himself to take hold over [a] seed of Abraham* (**Heb. 2:16**);

- who *caused himself to become out of the seed of David* (**Rom. 1:3**);

- who *caused himself to come to pass under [authority, AE] of the law* (**Gal. 4:4b**);

- who *caused himself to become the firstborn son of God* (2 Sam. 7:14; Psalm 2:7; Mat. 3:\*13-17, 17:5; Mark 1:9-\*11, 9:\*7; Luke 3:\*21-\*22; John 1:26-34, 3:1-7; Acts 13:33; Rom. 8:29; **Heb. 1:\*5**, 5:\*5, 8:\*10, 12:23; 2 Pet. 1:\*16-18; Rev. 1:5, 21:\*3, \*7);

- who *caused himself to teach to everyone God's Word* (**Mark 8:31-32; Eph. 2:17-18**);

- who *caused himself to become the head of [an] angle* (plumb bob?) (Psalm 118:22-23; **Mat. 21:42**; **Mark 12:10-11**; Luke 20:17-18; **Acts 4:7-1**2; 1 Pet. 2:\*4-8);

- who *caused himself to become attentive* until death (**Phil. 2:8**);

- who *caused himself to be [a] curse of the law* over the sake of us (**Gal. 3:13**);

- who *caused himself to hang upon [a] tree* over the sake of us (**Gal. 3:13**);

- who then said “Yes” *to cause himself to shed his own blood* for the release of all mortalkind from the penalty of its sin (Mat. 26:28, \*39-44; Mark 14:36; Luke 22:20, 42; **Eph. 5:\*2, \*25**; **2 Cor. 1:\*18-19**; Heb. 1:\*3, 2:10-\*17; Titus 2:\*14);

- who shed his own blood *to put through [a] new and better covenant* between God and mortalkind (Jer. 31:31-34; Mat. 26:28; Luke 22:20; Rom. 11:26-\*27; 1 Cor. 11:25; Heb. 7:22, 9:\*15-\*18, 8:6-13, 10:9, \*16-17, 12:24, 13:20);

- who *caused himself to taste of death* so God's grace could be over everyone (**Heb. .2:9** );

- who *caused himself to rescue us out of the authority of darkness* (**Col. 1:13-14**);

- who *caused himself to make [a] cleansing* of the [penalty for the] sins of us (**Heb. 1:3b**);

- who *caused himself to acquire the little flock, the assembly, through his own blood* (**Acts 20:28**);

- who *caused himself to become [a] dead* one so we could have eternal life (**Rev. 1:18a**);

- who is the firstborn one out of dead ones (Col. 1:18);

- who *caused himself to become [a] so much stronger-positioned one of the messengers* (**Heb. 1:\*4**);

- who *caused himself to become [a] cause for ageless wholeness* for all the ones obeying him (**Heb. 5:9**);

- who *caused himself to become [a] sacrificial high priest of God* under the new covenant (**Heb.** 5:6, 10, **6:\*20,** 7:\*11-8:6, **9:\*11**, 10:21);

- who *caused himself to come to baptize in holy Spirit, and fire* (**Mat. 3:11**; Acts 2:29-33);

- who *causes himself to build the new prophesied true “tent” of God*, his new domed-roof house (**2 Sam. 7:11c-16**; Amos 9:11-12; **Mat. 26:\*61**, **27:63**; Mark 14:\*58; John 2:\*19-22; Acts 15:13-18; 2 Cor. 6:16-\*18; Eph. 2:19-22; Heb. 8:1-2);

-   who came into this cosmos of unbelieving mortals to make believers out of all those who call upon his name, so that he could present those mortals to his heavenly Father as righteous ones, and as *beginning offerings* (Rom. 11:13-18, 16:5; \*1 Cor. 15:20-23, 16:15-16; 2 Thes. 2:13-14; James 1:17-19; Rev. 14:4);

- who *caused himself* to do all of this *to obtain [a] name above all other names* except God’s names (Luke 2:21, 24:47; John 1:\*11-12, 20:31; Acts 4:12, 29-30; Phil. 2:5-\*11; Heb. 1:\*4, 1-13; Rev. 3:12, 19:11-13);

- who *caused himself to obtain his own throne*, the throne of David (Mat. 19:28, 25:31; Luke 1:\*32-33; Acts 2:29-33; Heb. 1:6-\*13, 8:1-2, 12:2; Rev. 3:21, 7:17, 12:5, 19:\*5);

- who *caused himself to be seated at the right of his heavenly Father’s throne* (Isa. 16:5; Mat. 22:\*41-46, 26:\*63-64; Mark 12:\*35-37, 14:\*61-62, 16:19; Luke 20:\*41-43, 22:\*66-70; Acts 2:33\*-35, 5:31, 7:55-56; Rom. 8:34; Eph. 1:20; Col. 3:\*1; Heb. 1:\*3-\*13, 8:1, 10:12-\*13, 12:2; 1 Pet. 3:\*22).

**Chapter 4**

**Mat. 4:1** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous)**, under** (hupo) **[authority, AE] of the** (tou) **Spirit** (pneumatos)**, was led up** (anēchthē) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **desolate place** (erēmon) **to be tested** (peirasthēnai) **under** (hupo) **[authority, AE] of the** (tou) **diabolical one** (diabolou)**.**

**Mat. 4:2** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **he having fasted** (nēsteusas) **forty** (tesserakonta) **days** (hēmeras) **and** (kai) **nights** (nuktas)**, he pined** (epeinasen) **later** (husteron)**.**

**Mat. 4:3** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the one** (ho) **testing** (peirazōn) **having come to** (proselthōn) **[the Jesus, v1, RE], he enunciated** (eipen) **to him** (autō)**, “If** (ei) **you are** (ei) **[a/the] son** (huios) **of the** (tou) **God** (theou)**, enunciate** (eipe) **[you are [a/the] son, RE], in order that** (hina) **the** (hoi) **stones** (lithoi)**, these ones** (houtoi)**, may cause themselves to become** (genōntai) **loaves of bread** (artoi)**!”**

**Mat. 4:4** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **[Jesus, v1, RE] having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis)**,** **he enunciated** (eipen)**, “It has been written** (gegraptai)**, ‘The** (ho) **mortal** (anthrōpos) **shall absolutely not cause himself to live** (ouk zēsetai) **upon** (ep) **bread** (artō) **alone** (monō)**,** **BUT** (all’)**, upon** (epi) **every** (panti) **statement** (rhēmati) **being caused to go out** (ekporeuomenō) **through** (dia) **[a] mouth** (stomatos) **of God** (theou, YHWH)**!’”**

(See Deut. 8:3; Mat. 4:4; Acts 1:16, 3:18, 21, 4:25; Heb. 1:1-2)

**Mat. 4:5** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **the** (ho) **diabolical one** (diabolos) **took him along** (paralambanei auton) **into** (eis) **the** (tē) **holy** (hagian) **city** (polin)**, and** (kai) **he stood** (estēsen) **him** (auton) **upon** (epi) **the** (to) **wing** (pterugion) **of the** (tou) **sacred place** (hierou)**.**

**Mat. 4:6** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **says** (legei) **to him** (autō)**, “If** (ei) **you are** (ei) **[a/the] son** (huios) **of the** (tou) **God** (theou)**, throw** (bale) **yourself** (seauton) **down below** (katō)**!**

**Because** (gar) **it is written** (gegraptai) **that** (hoti)**, ‘He shall cause himself to give [an] injunction** (enteleitai) **about** (peri) **you** (sou)**, and** (kai) **the** (tois) **messengers** (angelois) **of him** (autou) **shall lift** (arousin) **you** (se) **upon** (epi) **hands** (cheirōn)**;**

**at no time** (mēpote) **may you strike** (proskopsēs) **the** (ton) **foot** (poda) **of you** (sou) **toward** (pros) **[a] stone** (lithon)**.’”**

(See Psalm 91:11-12)

**Mat. 4:7** (LIT/UBS4) **The** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **shed light5346** (ephē) **to him** (autō)**, “Again** (palin)**,** **it has been written** (gegraptai)**, ‘Absolutely do not test out** (ouk ekpeiraseis) **[the] Lord** (kurion, YHWH)**, the** (ton) **God** (theon, elōhîm) **of you** (sou)**!’”**

(See Deut. 6:16)

**Mat. 4:8** (LIT/UBS4) **Again** (palin) **the** (ho) **diabolical one** (diabolos) **takes him along** (paralambanei auton) **into** (eis) **[a] very greatly** (lian) **high** (hupsēlon) **mountain** (oros)**.**

**And** (kai) **he thoroughly shows** (deiknusin) **to him** (autō) **all** (pasas) **the** (tas) **kingdoms** (basileias) **of the** (tou) **cosmos** (kosmou)**, and** (kai) **the** (tēn) **glory** (doxan) **of them** (autōn)**.**

**Mat. 4:9** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **he enunciated** (eipen) **to him** (autō)**, "All** (panta) **of these** (tauta) **[kingdoms of the cosmos, v8, RE] I shall give** (dōsō) **to you** (soi)**, if perhaps** (ean) **falling4098** (pesōn) **you may bow to4352** (proskunēsēs) **me** (moi)**.”**

**Mat. 4:10** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **says** (legei) **to him** (autō)**, "Get underway** (hupage) **Satan** (Satana)**!**

**Because** (gar) **it has been written** (gegraptai)**, ‘You shall bow to4352** (proskunēseis) **[the] Lord** (kurion, YHWH)**, the** (ton) **God** (theon, elōhîm) **of you** (sou)**, and** (kai) **to him** (autō) **alone** (monō) **you shall serve** (latreuseis)**.’"**

(See Deut. 6:13, 11:3-4; 1 Sam. 7:3)

**Mat. 4:11** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **the** (ho) **diabolical one** (diabolos) **let go** (aphiēsin) **of him** (auton)**.**

**And** (kai) **behold** (idou)**, messengers** (angeloi) **came to** (prosēlthon) **[him, ER] and** (kai) **were ministering** (diēkonoun) **to him** (autō)**!**

**Mat. 4:12** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **[the Jesus, v10, RE] having heard** (akousas) **that** (hoti) **John** (Iōannēs) **was passed aside** (paredothē)**, he made up room402** (anechōrēsen) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **Galilee** (Galilaian)**.**

**Mat. 4:13** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **having left** (katalipōn) **the** (tēn) **Nazareth** (Nazara)**, he homed-down** (katōkēsen) **into** (eis)  **Capernaum** (Kapharnaoum)**, the one** (tēn) **alongside the sea** (parathalassian)**,** **in** (en) **[the] boundaries** (horiois) **of Zabulon** (Zaboulōn) **and** (kai) **Nephthalim** (Nephthalim)**;**

**Mat. 4:14** (LIT/UBS4) **in order that** (hina) **the** (to) **[Word, AE] having been stated** (rhēthen) **through** (dia) **the** (tou) **prophet** (prophētou) **Isaiah** (Hsaiou) **may be fulfilled** (plērōthē)**,** **saying** (legontos)**,**

**Mat. 4:15** (LIT/UBS4) **"Land** (gē) **of Zabulon** (Zaboulōn)**, and** (kai) **land** (gē) **of Nephthalim** (Nephthalim)**, way** (hodon) **of [the] sea** (thalassēs)**, [on the, AE] other side** (peran) **of the** (tou) **Jordan** (Iordanou)**, Galilee** (Galilaia) **of the** (tōn) **ethnic groups** (ethnōn)**,**

**Mat. 4:16** (LIT/UBS4) **the** (ho) **people** (laos)**, the one** (ho) **being caused to sit down** (kathēmenos) **in** (en) **darkness** (skotei)**,** **saw** (eiden) **[a] great** (mega) **light** (phōs)**.**

**And** (kai) **to the ones** (tois) **causing themselves to sit down** (kathēmenois) **in** (en) **[the] region** (chōra) **and** (kai) **shadow** (skia) **of death** (thanatou)**, [the] light** (phōs) **rose up** (aneteilen) **for them** (autois)**."**

(For Jesus Christ being prophesied as a great light coming, the one who would shed light on the knowledge of God’s Word for a people being caused to sit down in darkness, see Isa. 9:1-2, 49:1-6; Mat. 4:12-16, 10:26-27; Mark 4:21-23; Luke 1:76-79, 2:25-32, 8:16-17, 11:33, 12:1-3; John 1:1-14, 3:1-21, 8:12, 9:5, 11:9-10, 12:34-36, 41-46; Acts 13:46-47, 26:22-23; 2 Cor. 4:1-6; Eph. 5:8, 13, 14; Col. 1:12; 1 Thes. 5:5; 1 Pet. 2:9; 2 Pet. 1:19; 1 John 2:8-10.)

**Mat. 4:17** (LIT/UBS4) **From** (apo) **then** (tote) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēosous) **caused himself to start** (ērxato) **to preach** (kērussein)**,** **and** (kai) **to say** (legein)**, “Repent** (metanoeite)**, because** (gar) **the** (hē) **Kingdom932** (basileia) **of the** (tōn) **Heavens** (ouranōn) **has come near1448** (ēngiken)**.”**

(As recorded in **Mat. 3:2**, John the Baptist preached that the Kingdom of the Heavens *has come near (ēngiken)*, about two thousand years ago already! As recorded in **Mat. 4:17**, and in other passages, starting at the beginning of Jesus’ earthly ministry, he also preached that the Kingdom of the Heavens/Kingdom of God *has come near (ēngiken)*!

Was the Kingdom of the Heavens/Kingdom of God as *near* to the believers about two thousand years ago as Judas was *near* to Jesus on that night, the night Judas walked up to Jesus and gave him a kiss (**Luke 22:47**)? For the meaning of the Greek word *ēngiken*, look up and read all of the passages where an inflected form of its root word *ēngizō* is used, searching on Strong’s # 1448.

There’s about 43 usages of *ēngizō,* in which all of their contexts they unanimously agree in the definition of the answer to the question of “How near is *near*?” In all of their contexts, the things which are said to *have come near* are literally near enough and close enough to immediately be touched and/or entered into and experienced.

Scripturally, *ēngizō,* meaning *near,* can’t possibly mean “over twothousand years away into the future” as the present popular invented mortal-made theological theory insists. Something separated from something else by such a great distance in *time* (**Acts 2:39**), or *geographically* (**Luke 15:13, 19:12**), is the meaning of the Greek word *makros*, Strong’s # 3117, meaning *far off*.

Jesus Christ and his disciples/apostles taught during the time of Jesus’ earthly ministry, both before and after his resurrection, that the Kingdom of the Heavens/God *has come near*, which means it can’t possibly be *near* (*ēngizō*) and *far off* (*makros*) at the same time!

(For *how near* is the Kingdom of the Heavens, i.e., the Kingdom of God, see Mat. 3:2, 4:17, 6:10, 10:7, 26:29; Mark 1:15, 9:1, 11:10, 14:25, 43; Luke 10:9-11, \*17:20-21, 19:12, 22:18, 47; 1 Cor. 6:12, 10:23, 11:25; Heb. 8:8, 9:15)

**Mat. 4:18** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **he walking around** (peripatōn) **alongside** (para) **of the** (tēn) **sea** (thalassan) **of the** (tēs) **Galilee** (Galilaias)**,** **he saw** (eiden) **two** (duo) **brothers** (adelphous)**:**

**Simon** (Simōna)**, the one** (ton) **being said** (legomenon) **[to be] Peter** (Petron)**, and** (kai) **Andrew** (Andrean) **the** (ton) **brother** (adelphon) **of him** (autou)**, throwing** (ballontas) **[a] throw-around net293** (amphiblēstron) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **sea** (thalassan)**, because** (gar) **they were being** (ēsan) **fishermen** (halieis)**.**

**Mat. 4:19** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **he says** (legei) **to them** (autois)**, “[Come, vMat. 16:24; Luke 9:23; etc., RE] behind** (opisō) **me** (mou)**, and** (kai) **I shall make** (poiēsō) **you** (humas) **fishermen** (halieis) **of mortals** (anthrōpōn)**.”**

**Mat. 4:20** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (hoi) **[Peter and Andrew, v18, RE] straightaway** (eutheōs) **having let go** (aphentes) **of the** (ta) **nets** (diktua)**, they followed** (ēkolouthēsan) **him** (autō)**.**

**Mat. 4:21** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **[the Jesus, v17, RE] having progressed** (probas) **from there** (ekeithen)**,** **he saw** (eiden) **two** (duo) **others** (allous) **[being] brothers** (adelphous)**;**

**James** (Iakōbon)**,** **the** (ton) **[James, RE] of the** (tou) **Zebedee** (Zebedaiou)**, and** (kai) **John** (Iōannēn) **the** (ton) **brother** (adelphon) **of him** (autou)**, in** (en) **the** (tō) **ship** (ploiō) **with** (meta) **Zebedee** (Zebedaiou) **the** (tou) **father** (patros) **of them** (autōn)**.**

**They were making fit** (katartizontas) **the** (ta) **nets** (diktua) **of them** (autōn)**.**

**And** (kai) **he called them aloud** (ekalesen autous)**.**

**Mat. 4:22** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (hoi) **[brothers, v21, RE] straightaway** (eutheōs) **having let go** (aphentes) **of the** (to) **ship** (ploion)**, and** (kai) **the** (ton) **father** (patera) **of them** (autōn)**, they followed** (ēkolouthēsan) **him** (autō)**.**

**Mat. 4:23** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **he was going around** (periēgen) **in** (en) **the** (tēn) **whole** (holēn) **of Galilee** (Galilaia) **teaching** (didaskōn) **in** (en) **the** (tais) **synagogues** (sunagōgais) **of them** (autōn)**, and** (kai) **preaching** (kērussōn) **the** (to) **Evangelism** (euangelion) **of the** (tēs) **Kingdom932** (basileias)**, and** (kai) **giving therapy** (therapeuōn) **for every** (pasan) **sickness** (noson) **and** (kai) **every** (pasan) **malady** (malakian) **among** (en) **the** (tō) **people** (laō)**.**

**Mat. 4:24** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (hē) **[Evangelism of the Kingdom, v23, RE] heard** (akoē) **of him** (autou) **went away** (apēlthen) **into** (eis) **[the]** **whole** (olēn) **of the** (tēn) **Syria** (Surian)**.**

**And** (kai) **they brought** (prosenegkan) **to him** (autō) **all** (pantas) **of the ones** (tous) **maliciously** (kakōs) **having** (echontas) **various** (poikilais) **sicknesses** (nosois)**,** **and** (kai) **being held together with** (sunechomenous) **torments** (basanois)**, and** (kai) **being demon-possessed** (daimonizomenous)**, and** (kai) **being moon-exercised** (seleniazomenous)**, and** (kai) **paralyzed** (paralutikous)**.**

**And** (kai) **of them** (autous) **he gave therapy** (etherapeusen)**.**

**Mat. 4:25** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **many** (polloi) **crowds** (ochloi) **from** (apo) **the** (tēs) **Galilee** (Galilaias)**, and** (kai ) **Decapolis** (Dekapoleōs)**, and** (kai) **Jerusalem** (Hierosolumōn)**, and** (kai) **Judaea** (Ioudaias)**, and** (kai) **[from the, RE] other side** (peran) **of the** (tou) **Jordan** (Iordanou)**, followed** (ēkolouthēsan) **him** (autō)**.**

**Chapter 5**

**Mat. 5:1** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **he having seen** (idōn) **the** (tous) **crowds** (ochlous)**, he stepped up** (anebē) **into** (eis) **the** (to) **mountain** (oros)**.**

**And** (kai) **of him** (autou) **having sat down** (kathisantos)**, the** (hoi) **disciples** (mathētai) **of him** (autou) **came** (prosēlthan) **to him** (autō)**.**

**Mat. 5:2** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **he having opened up** (anoixas) **the** (to) **mouth** (stoma) **of him** (autou)**, he was teaching** (edidasken) **them** (autous)**, saying** (legōn)**,**

**Mat. 5:3** (LIT/UBS4) **"The** (hoi) **poor ones** (ptōchoi) **[are] ones happy** (makarioi) **for the** (tō) **Spirit** (pneumati)**;**

**because** (hoti)**,** **the** (hē) **Kingdom932** (basileia) **of the** (tōn) **Heavens** (ouranōn) **is** (estin) **of them** (autōn)**!**

**Mat. 5:4** (LIT/UBS4) **Happy ones** (makarioi) **[are] the ones** (hoi) **mourning** (penthountes)**;**

**because** (hoti)**,** **they** (autoi) **shall be consoled alongside** (paraklēthēsontai)**!**

**Mat. 5:5** (LIT/UBS4) **Happy ones** (makarioi) **[are] the** (hoi) **meek ones** (praeis)**;**

**because** (hoti)**, they** (autoi) **shall inherit** (klēronomēsousin) **the** (tēn) **land** (gēn)**!**

**Mat. 5:6** (LIT/UBS4) **Happy ones** (makarioi) **[are] the ones** (hoi) **pining** (peinōntes) **and** (kai) **thirsting** (dipsōntes) **for the** (tēn) **righteousness** (dikaiosunēn)**;**

**because** (hoti)**, they** (autoi) **shall be fed** (chortasthēsontai)**!**

**Mat. 5:7** (LIT/UBS4) **Happy ones** (makarioi) **[are] the** (hoi) **merciful ones** (eleēmones)**;**

**because** (hoti)**, they** (autoi) **shall have mercy** (eleēthēsontai)**!**

(For God boasting of his mercy see Hos. 6:6; Exod. 15:13, \*25:21-22; Psalm 103:11, 17; Mat. 5:7, 9:13, 12:7, 23:23; Luke 1:50-54, 72, 78; Rom. 9:15, 15:9; Eph. 2:4; Tit. 3:5; James 2:13, 3:17; 1 Pet. 1:3)

**Mat. 5:8** (LIT/UBS4) **Happy ones** (makarioi) **[are] the** (hoi) **ones cleansed** (katharoi) **to the** (tē) **heart** (kardia)**;**

**because** (hoti)**, they** (autoi) **shall cause themselves to gaze at** (opsontai) **the** (ton) **God** (theon)**!**

**Mat. 5:9** (LIT/UBS4) **Happy ones** (makarioi) **[are] the ones** (hoi) **[being] peacemakers** (eirēnopoioi)**;**

**because** (hoti)**, they** (autoi) **shall be called aloud** (klēthēsontai)**,** **‘sons** (huioi) **of God** (theou)**’!**

**Mat. 5:10** (LIT/UBS4) **Happy ones** (makarioi) **[are] the ones** (hoi) **having been pursued after** (dediōgmenoi) **on account** (heneken) **of righteousness** (dikaiosunēs)**;**

**because** (hoti)**, the** (hē) **Kingdom932** (basileia) **of the** (tōn) **Heavens** (ouranōn) **is** (estin) **of them** (autōn)**!**

**Mat. 5:11** (LIT/UBS4) **Happy ones** (makarioi) **are you** (este) **when perhaps** (hotan) **they may reproach** (oneidisōsin) **you** (humas)**, and** (kai) **they may pursue after** (diōxōsin) **[you, AE], and** (kai) **they may enunciate** (eipōsin) **down through** (kath’) **every** (pan) **evil thing** (ponēron) **of you** (humōn)**, falsifying** (pseudomenoi) **[evil things, RE] on account** (heneken) **of me** (emou)**.**

**Mat. 5:12** (LIT/UBS4) **Rejoice** (chairete)**, and** (kai) **cause yourselves to jump for joy** (agalliasthe)**,** **because** (hoti) **the** (ho) **wage** (misthos) **of you** (humōn) **[is] much** (polus) **in** (en) **the** (tois) **heavens** (ouranois)**!**

**Because** (gar) **thusly** (houtōs) **they pursued** (ediōxan) **the** (tous) **prophets** (prophētas)**, the ones** (tous) **before** (pro) **you** (humōn)**.**

**Mat. 5:13** (LIT/UBS4) **You** (humeis) **are** (este) **the** (to) **salt** (halas) **of the** (tēs) **land** (gēs)**.**

**But** (de) **if perhaps** (ean) **the** (to) **salt** (halas) **may become moronic** (mōranthē)**, in** (en) **to what** (tini) **shall it be made salty** (halisthēsetai)**?**

**It is strong enough** (ischuei) **yet** (eti) **into** (eis) **absolutely not one** (ouden) **[use, AE], if** (ei) **not** (mē) **having been thrown** (blēthen) **outside** (exō) **to be walked down upon** (katapateisthai) **under** (hupo) **the** (tōn) **[feet, AE] of mortals** (anthrōpōn)**!**

**Mat. 5:14** (LIT/UBS4) **You** (humeis) **are** (este) **the** (to) **light** (phōs) **of the** (tou) **cosmos** (kosmou)**.**

**A city** (polis) **[is] absolutely not inherently powered** (ou dunatai) **to be hidden** (krubēnai)**, being laid** (keimenē) **up upon** (epanō) **[a] mountain** (orous)**!**

(Is this posterity of Abraham, the posterity which God promised to Abraham, the ones out of it who shall believe God's Word as Abraham did, which ones the writer of Hebrews refers to as a *"city",* are they the new heavenly Jerusalem, the "*city*" of God? Mat. 5:14, 35; Gal. 4:25-26; Heb. 11:10-16, 12:22-24, 13:14; Rev. 3:12, 21:2-3, 10-27, 22:14, 19)

**Mat. 5:15** (LIT/UBS4) **But absolutely not** (oude) **do they burn** (kaiousin) **[a] lamp** (luchnon) **and** (kai) **put** (titheasin) **it** (auton) **under** (hupo) **the** (ton) **dry-measure basket** (modion)**, BUT** (all’)**, upon** (epi) **the** (tēn) **lamp stand** (luchnian)**!**

**And** (kai) **it shines** (lampei) **for all** (pasin) **the ones** (tois) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **house** (oikia)**!**

**Mat. 5:16** (LIT/UBS4) **Thusly** (houtōs) **let the** (to) **light** (phōs) **of you** (humōn) **shine** (lampsatō) **in front** (emprosthen) **of the** (tōn) **mortals** (anthrōpōn)**;**

**it so being that** (hopōs) **they may see** (idōsin) **the** (ta) **beautiful** (kala) **works** (erga) **of you** (humōn) **and** (kai) **they may glorify** (doxasōsin) **the** (ton) **Father** (patera) **of you** (humōn)**, the one** (ton) **in** (en) **the** (tois) **heavens** (ouranois)**.**

**Mat. 5:17** (LIT/UBS4) **Do not decide** (mē nomisēte) **that** (hoti) **I came** (ēlthon) **to bring down** (katalusai) **the** (ton) **law** (nomon)**, or** (ē) **the** (tous) **prophets** (prophētas)**.**

**I came** (ēlthon) **absolutely not to bring down** (ouk katalusai) **[the law or the prophets, RE] , BUT** (alla)**, to fulfill** (plērōsai) **[the law or the prophets, RE]!**

**Mat. 5:18** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar)**,** **truly** (amēn) **I say** (lego) **to you** (humin)**, until** (heōs) **perhaps** (an) **the** (ho) **heaven** (ouranos) **and** (kai) **the** (hē) **land** (gē) **may pass** (parelthē)**,** **no** (mē)**, absolutely not** (ou) **one** (hen) **iota** (iōta) **or** (ē) **one** (mia) **little horn2762** (keraia) **may pass** (parelthē) **from** (apo) **the** (tou) **law** (nomou)**;**

**until** (heōs) **perhaps** (an) **everything** (panta) **may cause itself to come to pass** (genētai)**!**

**Mat. 5:19** (LIT/UBS4) **Therefore** (oun)**, if perhaps** (ean) **whoever** (hos) **may let loose** (lusē) **of one** (mian) **of the** (tōn) **least** (elachistōn) **of the** (tōn) **injunctions** (entolōn) **of these** (toutōn)**, and** (kai) **he may teach** (didaxē) **the** (tous) **mortals** (anthrōpous) **[to do, AE] thusly** (houtōs)**, he shall be called aloud** (klēthēsetai) **[a] least one** (elachistos) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **Kingdom932** (basileia) **of the** (tōn) **Heavens** (ouranōn)**.**

**But** (d’) **perhaps** (an) **whoever** (hos) **may do** (poiēsē) **and** (kai) **may teach** (didaxē) **[the least ones of the injunctions of these, RE], this one** (houtos) **shall be called aloud** (klēthēsetai) **[a] great one** (megas) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **Kingdom932** (basileia) **of the** (tōn) **Heavens** (ouranōn)**.**

**Mat. 5:20** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, that** (hoti) **if perhaps** (ean) **the** (hē) **righteousness** (dikaiosunē) **of you** (humōn) **may not abound** (mē perisseusē) **more than** (pleion) **[the righteousness, RE] of the** (tōn) **writers** (grammateōn) **and** (kai) **Pharisees** (Pharisaiōn)**, no** (mē)**, absolutely not** (ou) **may you enter in** (eiselthēte) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **Kingdom932** (basileian) **of the** (tōn) **Heavens** (ouranōn)**!**

(See Exod. 20:13; Deut. 5:17)

**Mat. 5:21** (LIT/UBS4) **You heard** (ēkousate) **that** (hoti) **it was stated** (errethē) **to the** (tois) **first ones** (archaiois)**, ‘Absolutely do not murder** (ou phoneuseis)**!’**

**But** (d’) **perhaps** (an) **whoever** (hos) **shall murder** (phoneusē**), he shall cause himself to be** (estai) **one liable** (enochos) **for the** (tē) **judgment** (krisei)**.**

**Mat. 5:22** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **I** (egō) **say** (legō) **to you** (humin) **that** (hoti) **everyone** (pas)**, the one** (ho) **making himself angry** (orgizomenos) **to the** (tō) **brother** (adelphō) **of him** (autou)**, he shall cause himself to be** (estai) **one liable** (enochos) **for the** (tē) **judgment** (krisei)**.**

**But** (d’) **perhaps** (an) **whoever** (hos) **may enunciate** (eipē) **to the** (tō) **brother** (adelphō) **of him** (autou)**, ‘Raca** (rhaka)**,’ he shall cause himself to be** (estai) **one liable** (enochos) **for the** (tō) **Sanhedrin** (sunedriō)**.**

**But** (d’) **perhaps** (an) **whoever** (hos) **may enunciate** (eipē) **[to the brother of him, RE], ‘[You are, AE] moronic** (mōre)**,’ he shall cause himself to be** (estai) **one liable** (enochos) **[to go, AE] into** (eis) **the** (tou) **fire** (puros) **of the** (tōn) **Gehenna** (Geennan)**!**

**Mat. 5:23** (LIT/UBS4) **Therefore** (oun)**, if perhaps** (ean) **you may bring** (prospherēs) **upon** (epi) **the** (to) **altar** (thusiastērion) **the** (to) **offering** (dōron) **of you** (sou)**, and there** (kakei) **you may be reminded** (mnēsthēs) **that** (hoti) **the** (ho) **brother** (adelphos) **of you** (sou) **has** (echei) **something** (ti) **down against** (kata) **you** (sou)**,**

**5:24** (LIT/UBS4) **let go** (aphes) **there** (ekei) **the** (to) **offering** (dōron) **of you** (sou) **in front** (emprosthen) **of the** (tou) **altar** (thusiastēriou)**, and** (kai) **get underway** (hupage)**.**

**First** (prōton)**, you be thoroughly reconciled** (diallagēthi) **to the** (tō) **brother** (adelphō) **of you** (sou)**.**

**And** (kai) **then** (tote)**, having come** (elthōn)**, bring to** (prosphere) **[the brother, RE] the** (to) **offering** (dōron) **of you** (sou)**!**

**Mat. 5:25** (LIT/UBS4) **Be** (isthi) **one being well-minded2132** (eunoōn) **quickly** (tachu) **to the** (tō) **one opposed to [the] righteousness** (antidikō) **of you** (sou)**, during** (heōs) **which** (hotou) **[time, AE] you are** (ei) **with** (met’) **him** (autou) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **way** (hodō)**;**

**[that, AE] at no time** (mēpote) **the** (ho) **one opposed to the righteousness** (antidikos) **[of you, RE] may pass you aside** (se paradō) **to the** (tō) **judge** (kritē)**, and** (kai) **the** (ho) **judge** (kritēs) **[may pass you aside, RE] to the** (tō) **under-oarsman5257** (hupēretē)**, and** (kai) **you may be thrown** (blēthēsē) **into** (eis) **[a] guardroom** (phulakēn)**.**

**Mat. 5:26** (LIT/UBS4) **Truly** (amēn)**,** **I say** (legō) **to you** (soi)**, no** (mē)**, absolutely not** (ou) **may you come out** (exelthēs) **from there** (ekeithen) **until** (heōs) **perhaps** (an) **you may give away** (apodōs) **the** (ton) **last** (eschaton) **of [a] kodrantes** (kodrantēn)**!**

**Mat. 5:27** (LIT/UBS4) **You heard** (ēkousate) **that** (hoti) **it was stated** (errethē)**, ‘Absolutely do not do adultery** (ou moicheuseis)**!’**

(See Exod. 20:14; Deut. 5:18)

**Mat. 5:28** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **I** (egō) **say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, that** (hoti) **everyone** (pas)**, the one** (ho) **looking** (blepōn) **toward** (pros) **the** (to) **female** (gunaika) **to lust over** (epithumēsai) **her** (autēn)**, he has already adulterated** (ēdē emoicheusen) **her** (autēn) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **heart** (kardia) **of him** (autou)**!**

**Mat. 5:29** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **if** (ei) **the** (ho) **eye** (ophthalmos) **of you** (sou)**, the** (ho) **right one** (dexios)**, scandalizes** (skandalizei) **you** (se)**, seize it out** (exele auton) **and** (kai) **throw** (bale) **[the eye, RE] from** (apo) **you** (sou)**!**

**Because** (gar)**,** **is it mutually beneficial** (sumpherei) **for you** (soi) **that** (hina) **one** (hen) **of the** (tōn) **members** (melōn) **of you** (sou) **may lose itself** (apolētai)**, and** (kai) **not** (mē) **the** (to) **whole** (holon) **body** (sōma) **of you** (sou) **be thrown** (blēthē) **into** (eis) **Gehenna** (Geennan)**?**

**Mat. 5:30** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **if** (ei) **the** (hē) **right** (dexia) **hand** (cheir) **of you** (sou) **scandalizes** (skandalizei) **you** (se)**, cut her out** (ekkopson autēn) **and** (kai) **throw** (bale) **[the right hand, RE] from** (apo) **you** (sou)**!**

**Because** (gar)**,** **is it mutually beneficial** (sumpherei) **for you** (soi) **that** (hina) **one** (hen) **of the** (tōn) **members** (melōn) **of you** (sou) **may lose itself** (apolētai)**, and** (kai) **not** (mē) **the** (to) **whole** (holon) **body** (sōma) **of you** (sou) **may go away** (apelthē) **into** (eis) **Gehenna** (Geennan)**?**

**Mat. 5:31** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **it was stated** (errethē)**, 'Perhaps** (an) **whoever** (hos) **may send away** (apolusē) **the** (tēn) **female** (gunaika) **of him** (autou)**, give** (dotō) **to her** (autē) **[a] writing of departure** (apostasion)**.'**

(See Deut. 24:1)

**Mat. 5:32** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **I** (egō) **say** (legō) **to you** (humin) **that** (hoti) **everyone** (pas)**, the one** (ho) **sending away** (apoluōn) **the** (tēn) **female** (gunaika) **of him** (autou)**, out beside** (parektos) **of [a] word** (logou) **of fornication** (porneias)**, he makes** (poiei) **her** (autēn) **to be adulterated** (moicheuthēnai)**.**

**And** (kai) **if perhaps** (ean) **whoever** (hos) **may marry** (gamēsē) **[the female, RE] having been sent away** (apolelumenēn)**, he adulterates himself** (moichatai)**.**

**Mat. 5:33** (LIT/UBS4) **Again** (palin)**, you heard** (ēkousate) **that** (hoti) **it was stated** (errethē) **to the** (tois) **first ones** (archaiois)**, ‘Absolutely do not break [an] oath** (ouk epiorkēseis)**,**

**but** (de) **you shall give away** (apodōseis) **to the** (tō) **Lord** (kuriō, YHWH) **the** (tous) **oaths** (horkous) **of you** (sou)**!’**

(See Exod. 20:7; Lev. 19:12; Num. 30:2; Deut. 23:21)

**Mat. 5:34** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **I** (egō) **say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, do not** (mē) **wholly** (holōs) **swear** (omosai)**;**

**and not** (mēte) **in** (en) **to the** (tō) **heaven** (ouranō)**, because** (hoti) **it is** (estin) **[a/the] throne** (thronos) **of the** (tou) **God** (theou)**;**

**Mat. 5:35** (LIT/UBS4) **and not** (mēte) **in** (en) **to the** (tē) **land** (gē)**, because** (hoti) **it is** (estin) **[a/the] footstool under** (hupopodion) **the** (tōn) **feet** (podōn) **of him** (autou)**;**

**and not** (mēte) **into** (eis) **Jerusalem** (Hierosoluma)**, because** (hoti) **it is** (estin) **[a/the] city** (polis) **of the** (tou) **great** (megalou) **king** (basileōs)**;**

(Is this posterity of Abraham, the posterity which God promised to Abraham, the ones out of it who shall believe God's Word as Abraham did, which ones the writer of Hebrews refers to as a *"city",* are they the new heavenly Jerusalem, the "*city*" of God? Mat. 5:14, 35; Gal. 4:25-26; Heb. 11:10-16, 12:22-24, 13:14; Rev. 3:12, 21:2-3, 10-27, 22:14, 19)

**Mat. 5:36** (LIT/UBS4) **and do not swear** (mēte omosēs) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **head** (kephalē) **of you** (sou)**, because** (hoti) **you can absolutely not cause yourself to be inherently powered** (ou dunasai) **to make** (poiēsai) **one** (mian) **hair** (tricha) **white** (leukēn) **or** (ē) **black** (melainan)**!**

**Mat. 5:37** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **<let> the** (ho) **word** (logos) **of you** (humōn) **be** (estō)**, ‘Yes** (nai)**, yes** (nai)**’, [or, AE] ‘Absolutely not** (ou)**, absolutely not** (ou)**!’**

**But** (de) **the** (to) **[the word, RE] around abundantly** (perisson) **of these** (toutōn) **[swearing, RE] is** (estin) **out** (ek) **of the** (tou) **evil one** (ponērou)**.**

**Mat. 5:38** (LIT/UBS4) **You heard** (ēkousate) **that** (hoti) **it was stated** (errethē)**, ‘[An] eye** (ophthalmon) **against473** (anti) **[the value, AE] of [an] eye** (ophthalmou)**, and** (kai) **[a] tooth** (odonta) **against473** (anti) **[the value, AE] of [a] tooth** (odontos)**.’**

(See Exod. 21:24; Lev. 24:20; Deut. 19:21)

**Mat. 5:39** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **I** (egō) **say** (legō) **to you** (humin) **to not stand opposed** (mē antistēnai) **to the** (tō) **evil** (ponērō)**!**

**BUT** (all’)**, anyone who** (hostis) **raps** (rhapizei) **you** (se) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **right** (dexian) **jaw** (siagona) **of you** (sou)**, turn** (strepson) **to him** (autō) **the** (tēn) **other** (allēn) **also** (kai)**!**

**Mat. 5:40** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **to the one** (tō) **desiring** (thelonti) **you** (soi) **to** **be judged** (krithēnai)**,** **and** (kai) **to take** (labein) **the** (ton) **shirt** (chitōna) **of you** (sou)**, let go** (aphes) **to him** (autō) **the** (to) **outer garment** (himation) **also** (kai)**.**

**Mat. 5:41** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **anyone who** (hostis) **shall compel** (angareusei) **you** (se) **to get underway** (hupage) **one** (hen) **mile** (milion)**, [get underway, RE] two** (duo) **[miles, RE] with** (met’) **him** (autou)**.**

**Mat. 5:42** (LIT/UBS4) **To the one** (tō) **requesting** (aitounti) **of you** (se)**, 'give'** (dos)**, and** (kai) **the one** (ton) **desiring** (thelonta) **to borrow** (danisasthai) **from** (apo) **you** (sou)**, may you not turn away** (mē apostraphēs)**!**

**Mat. 5:43** (LIT/UBS4) **You heard** (ēkousate) **that** (hoti) **it was stated** (errethē)**,** **‘Love** (agapēseis) **the** (ton) **neighborly one** (plēsion) **of you** (sou)**, and** (kai) **despise** (misēseis) **the** (ton) **hated one** (echthron) **of you** (sou)**.’**

(See Lev. 19:18)

**Mat. 5:44** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **I** (egō) **say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, love** (agapate) **the** (tous) **hated ones** (echthrous) **of you** (humōn)**, and** (kai) **cause yourselves to be well-thankful to4336** (proseuchesthe) **[God, AE] over** (huper) **the ones** (tōn) **pursuing** (diōkontōn) **you** (humas)**;**

**Mat. 5:45** (LIT/UBS4) **it so being that** (hopōs) **you may cause yourselves to become** (genēsthe) **sons** (huioi) **of the** (tou) **Father** (patros) **of you** (humōn)**, of the one** (tou) **in** (en) **[the] heavens** (ouranois)**.**

**Because** (hoti) **the** (ton) **sun** (hēlion) **of him** (autou) **rises up** (anatellei) **over** (epi) **evil ones** (ponērous) **and** (kai) **good ones** (agathous)**;**

**and** (kai) **it rains** (brechei) **over** (epi) **righteous ones** (dikaious) **and** (kai) **unrighteous ones** (adikous)**.**

**Mat. 5:46** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **if perhaps** (ean) **you may love** (agapēsēte) **the ones** (tous) **loving** (agapōntas) **you** (humas)**, what** (tina) **wage** (misthon) **do you have** (echete)**?**

**<Do> the** (hoi) **termination-tax collectors5057** (telōnai) **also** (kai) **absolutely not** (ouchi) **do** (poiousin) **the** (to) **same** (auto)**!?**

**Mat. 5:47** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **if perhaps** (ean) **you may cause yourselves to embrace** (aspasēsthe) **the** (tous) **brothers** (adelphous) **of you** (humōn) **only** (monon)**, what thing** (ti) **do you do** (poieite) **around abundantly** (perisson)**?**

**<Do>**  **the** (hoi) **ethnic groups** (ethnikoi) **also** (kai) **absolutely not** (ouchi) **do** (poiousin) **the** (to) **same** (auto)**!?**

**Mat. 5:48** (LIT/UBS4) **Therefore** (oun)**,** **you** (humeis) **shall cause yourselves to be** (esesthe) **complete** (teleioi) **as** (hōs) **the** (ho) **Father** (patēr) **of you** (humōn)**, the** (to) **heavenly one** (ouranois)**, is** (estin) **complete** (teleios)**.**

(For examples of the apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors, teachers, and disciples of Christ Jesus NOT selling or bartering the knowledge and things of God for personal gain, or of NOT accepting money or personal gifts for themselves, but rather working with their own hands to provide for their own personal necessary needs, see Mat. 5:42-48, 10:8; Luke 7:19-22, 41-43; Acts 8:9-24, 18:1-3, 20:33-35; Rom. 3:24, 8:32; 1 Cor. 2:12, 4:12, 4:1-13, 9:3-23, 16:1-4; 2 Cor. 11:7, 12:13-19; Eph. 4:28; 1 Thes. 4:11-12; 2 Thes. 3:6-12; 1 Tim. 3:3; Titus 1:11; 3 John 1:6-7; Rev. 21:6, 22:17)

**Chapter 6**

**Mat. 6:1** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **pay attention to** (prosechete) **the** (tēn) **righteousness** (dikaiosunēn) **of you** (humōn)**, not** (mē) **to do** (poiein) **[works, v5:16, RE] in front** (emprosthen) **of the** (tōn) **mortals** (anthrōpōn) **toward** (pros) **the** (to) **[works, v5:16, RE] to be made [a] theatrical performance** (theathēnai) **for them** (autois)**.**

**But** (de) **if** (ei) **indeed** (ge) **[you do, RE] not** (mē) **[pay attention to the righteousness of you, RE], you absolutely do not hold** (ouk echete) **[a] wage** (misthon) **alongside3844, 3936** (para) **to the** (tō) **Father** (patri) **of you** (humōn)**, the** (tō) **[Father, RE] in** (en) **the** (tois) **heavens** (ouranois)**!**

**Mat. 6:2** (LIT/UBS4) **Therefore** (oun)**,** **when perhaps** (hotan) **you may do** (poiēs) **[an] act of mercy** (eleēmosunēn) **do not trumpet** (mē salpisēs) **[it, AE ] in front** (emprosthen) **of you** (sou)**, as** (hōsper) **the** (hoi) **actors** (hupokritai) **do** (poiousin) **in** (en) **the** (tais) **synagogues** (sunagōgais) **and** (kai) **in** (en) **the** (tais) **lanes** (rhumais)**;**

**it so being that** (hopōs) **they may be glorified** (doxasthōsin) **under** (hupo) **[authority, AE] of the** (tōn) **mortals** (anthrōpōn)**.**

**Truly** (amēn)**, I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**,** **they hold away from** (apechousin) **the** (ton) **wage** (misthon) **of them** (autōn)**!**

**Mat. 6:3** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **of you** (sou) **doing** (poiountos) **[an] act of mercy** (eleēmosunēn)**, <do not let> the** (hē) **left** (aristera) **[hand, v5:30, RE] of you** (sou) **know** (mē gnōtō) **what** (ti) **the** (hē) **right** (dexia) **[hand, v5:30, RE] of you** (sou) **does** (poiei)**;**

**Mat. 6:4** (LIT/UBS4) **it so being that** (hopōs) **the** (hē) **act of mercy** (eleēmosunē) **of you** (sou) **may be** (ē) **[done, v3, RE] in** (en) **the** (tō) **hidden place** (kruptō)**.**

**And** (kai) **the** (ho) **Father** (patēr) **of you** (sou)**, the one** (ho) **looking** (blepōn) **in** (en) **to the** (tō) **hidden place** (kruptō)**, he shall give away** (apodōsei) **[the wage, v2, RE] to you** (soi)**.**

(For a believer's responsibility *to stand himself alongside of the Father* through doing good works, in order to receive anything from him, see Mat. 6:1-4, 18:19, 19:26, 21:42; Mark 10:27, 12:11; Luke 1:30, 37; John 5:44, 6:45-46, 8:38-42, 9:16, 33, 17:5-8; Rom. 2:11-13, 6:13, 12:1; 1 Cor. 7:24, 8:8a; 2 Cor. 9:8; Gal. 3:11; Eph. 6:8; 1 Tim. 2:10; 2 Tim. 3:17; Tit. 2:14, 3:8,14; Heb. 10:24; James 1:5-7, 27; 1 Pet. 2:20-21; 2 Pet. 3:8; 2 John 1:3; Rev. 2:28)

**Mat. 6:5** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **when perhaps** (hotan) **you may cause yourselves to be well-thankful to4336** (proseuchēsthe) **[the Father of you, v4, RE], you shall absolutely not cause yourselves to be** (ouk esesthe) **as** (hōs) **the** (hoi) **actors** (hupokritai)**;**

**because** (hoti) **they having stood** (hestōtes) **in** (en) **the** (tais) **synagogues** (sunagōgais)**, and** (kai) **in** (en) **the** (tais) **angles1137** (gōniais) **of the** (tōn) **wide places** (plateiōn)**, they love** (philousin) **to cause themselves to be well-thankful to4336** (proseuchesthai) **[the Father of you, v4, RE], it so being that** (hopōs) **they may shine** (phanōsin) **to the** (tois) **mortals** (anthrōpois)**!**

**Truly** (amēn)**,** **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**,** **they hold away from** (apechousin) **the** (ton) **wage** (misthon) **of them** (autōn)**!**

**Mat. 6:6** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **you** (su)**, when perhaps** (hotan) **you may cause yourself to be well-thankful to4336** (proseuchē) **[the Father of you, v4, RE], enter in** (eiselthe) **into** (eis) **the** (to) **storage place** (tameion) **of you** (sou)**.**

**And** (kai) **having keyed-closed2808** (kleisas) **the** (tēn) **door** (thuran) **of you** (sou)**, cause yourself to be well-thankful to4336** (proseuxai) **the** (tō) **Father** (patri) **of you** (sou)**, the one** (tō) **in** (en) **the** (tō) **hidden place** (kruptō)**!**

**And** (kai) **the** (ho) **Father** (patēr) **of you** (sou)**, the one** (ho) **looking** (blepōn) **in** (en) **to the** (tō**) hidden place** (kruptō)**, he shall give away** (apodōsei) **[a wage, v5, RE] to you** (soi)**!**

**Mat. 6:7** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **you causing yourselves to be well-thankful to4336** (proseuchomenoi) **[the Father of you, v6, RE], do not use excessive repetition of words** (mē battalogēsēte) **as** (hōsper) **the** (hoi) **ethnic ones** (ethnikoi)**.**

**Because** (gar) **they conclude** (dokousin) **that** (hoti) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **much wordage** (polulogia) **of them** (autōn) **they shall be heard** (eisakousthēsontai)**.**

**Mat. 6:8** (LIT/UBS4) **Therefore** (oun)**, do not be made [a] likeness** (mē homoiōthēte) **to them** (autois)**.**

**Because** (gar) **the** (ho) **Father** (patēr) **of you** (humōn) **has seen** (oiden) **of which things** (hōn) **you have** (echete) **need** (chreian)**, before** (pro) **you** (humas) **[are] to request** (aitēsai) **of him** (auton) **of the** (tou) **[need, RE].**

**Mat. 6:9** (LIT/UBS4) **Therefore** (oun)**,** **you** (humeis) **cause yourselves to be well-thankful to4336** (proseuchesthe) **[the Father of you, v8, RE] thusly** (houtōs)**:**

**‘Father** (pater) **of us** (hēmōn)**, the one** (ho) **in** (en) **the** (tois) **heavens** (ouranois)**, the** (to) **name** (onoma) **of you** (sou) **[is] made holy** (hagiasthētō)**;**

**Mat. 6:10** (LIT/UBS4) **<Let> the** (hē) **Kingdom932** (basileia) **of you** (sou) **come** (elthetō)**;**

**<let> the** (to) **desire** (thelēma) **of you** (sou) **be caused to come to pass** (genēthētō)**,** **as** (hōs) **in** (en) **heaven** (ourano) **over** (epi) **land** (gēs) **also** (kai)**.**

(For *how near* is the Kingdom of the Heavens, i.e., the Kingdom of God, see Mat. 3:2, 4:17, 6:10, 10:7, 26:29; Mark 1:15, 9:1, 11:10, 14:25, 43; Luke 10:9-11, \*17:20-21, 19:12, 22:18, 47; 1 Cor. 6:12, 10:23, 11:25; Heb. 8:8, 9:15)

**Mat. 6:11** (LIT/UBS4) **The** (ton) **bread** (arton) **of us** (hēmōn)**, the** (ton) **[bread, RE] over the morrow** (epiousion)**, give** (dos) **[the bread, RE] to us** (hēmin) **today** (sēmeron)**.**

**Mat. 6:12** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **let go** (aphes) **to us** (hēmin) **the** (ta) **debts** (opheilēmata) **of us** (hēmōn)**, as** (hōs) **we** (hēmeis) **also** (kai) **have let go** (aphēkamen) **for the** (tois) **debtors** (opheiletais) **of us** (hēmōn)**.**

**Mat. 6:13** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **<may you not allow> us** (hēmas) **to be brought in** (mē eisenegkēs) **into** (eis) **[a] testing** (peirasmon)**, BUT** (alla)**, cause yourself to rescue** (rhusai) **us** (hēmas) **from** (apo) **the** (tou) **evil one** (ponērou)**!’**

(For the devil, the \*god of this cosmos, coming to steal, kill, and destroy the assembly (ekklēsia), the one body of Christ, and all mortalkind, to cause them to wander away from the one true God and his Word, see Mat. 6:13, 13:19; Mark 1:13a, 4:15, 13:5-6; Luke 13:16, 21:8, 22:3, 31; John 8:44, 10:10a, 13:27; Acts 5:3; 1 Cor. 7:5, 31b; 2 Cor. 2:11, \*4:4, 11:13-15; Gal. 1:4; Eph. 4:11-14, 6:11-16; 1 Thes. 2:17-18; 2 Thes. 2:7-12; 1 Tim. 4:1-2, 5:13-15; 2 Tim. 3:13; 1 John 3:11-13, 4:1-6, 5:19; 2 John 1:7; Rev. 2:9, 12-15, 20, 12:7-17; 13:14, 18:21-23, 19:20, 20:3-10)

**Mat. 6:14** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **if perhaps** (ean) **you may let go** (aphēte) **to the** (tois) **mortals** (anthrōpois) **the** (ta) **side-falls3900** (paraptōmata) **of them** (autōn)**, the** (ho) **Father** (patēr) **of you** (humin)**, the** (ho) **heavenly one** (ouranios)**, he shall let go** (aphēsei) **[the side-falls, RE] to you** (humin) **also** (kai)**.**

**Mat. 6:15** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **if perhaps** (ean) **you may not let go** (aphēte mē) **to the** (tois) **mortals** (anthrōpois) **[the side-falls of them, v14, RE], the** (ho) **Father** (patēr) **of you** (humōn) **shall but absolutely not let go** (oude aphēsei) **of the** (ta) **side-falls3900** (paraptōmata) **of you** (humōn)**!**

**Mat. 6:16** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **when perhaps** (hotan) **you may fast** (nēsteuēte) **do not** (mē) **cause yourselves to become** (ginesthe) **as** (hōs) **the** (hoi) **actors** (hupokritai)**, [as, RE] grim-appearing ones** (skuthrōpoi)**.**

**Because** (gar) **they make dim** (aphanizousin) **the** (ta) **faces** (prosōpa) **of them** (autōn) **so that** (hopos) **they may shine** (phanōsin) **to the** (tois) **mortals** (anthrōpois) **[as, RE] ones fasting** (nēsteuontes)**.**

**Truly** (amēn)**,** **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, they hold away from** (apechousin) **the** (ton) **wage** (misthon) **of them** (autōn)**!**

**Mat. 6:17** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **you** (su), **one fasting** (nēsteuōn)**, oil** (aleipsai) **the** (tēn) **head** (kephalēn) **of you** (su)**, and** (kai) **wash** (nipsai) **the** (to) **face** (prosōpon) **of you** (sou)**;**

**Mat. 6:18** (LIT/UBS4) **it so being that** (hopōs) **you may be caused to shine** (phanēs) **not** (mē) **to the** (tois) **mortals** (anthrōpois) **[as, v16, RE] one fasting** (nēsteuōn)**, BUT** (alla)**, to the** (tō) **Father** (patri) **of you** (sou)**, to the one** (tō) **[looking, RE**] **in** (en) **to the** (tō) **hidden place** (kruphaiō)**!**

**And** (kai) **the** (ho) **Father** (patēr) **of you** (sou)**, the one** (ho) **looking** (blepōn) **in** (en) **to the** (tō) **hidden place** (kruphaiō)**, he shall give away** (apodōsei) **[a wage, v16, RE]** **to you** (soi)**.**

**Mat. 6:19** (LIT/UBS4) **Do not** (mē) **gather treasures** (thēsaurizete) **to you** (humin)**,** **treasures** (thēsaurous) **upon** (epi) **the** (tēs) **land** (gēs)**, where** (hopou) **moth4597** (sēs) **and** (kai) **eating** (brōsis) **makes it dim** (aphanizei)**,** **and** (kai) **where** (hopou) **thieves** (kleptai) **dig through** (diorussousin) **and** (kai) **steal** (kleptousin)**.**

**Mat. 6:20** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **gather treasures** (thēsaurizete) **to you** (humin)**,** **treasures** (thēsaurous) **in** (en) **heaven** (ouranō)**, where** (hopou) **absolutely not** (oute) **moth4597** (sēs)**, and absolutely not** (oute) **eating** (brōsis) **makes [treasures, RE] dim** (aphanizei)**;**

**and** (kai) **where** (hopou) **thieves** (kleptai) **absolutely do not dig through** (ou diorussousin)**, but absolutely do not steal** (oude kleptousin)**!**

**Mat. 6:21** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **where** (hopou) **the** (hē) **heart** (kardia) **of you** (sou) **is** (estin)**,** **there** (ekei) **the** (ho) **treasure** (thēsauros) **also** (kai) **of you** (sou) **shall cause itself to be** (estai)**!**

**Mat. 6:22** (LIT/UBS4) **The** (ho) **lamp** (luchnos) **of the** (tou) **body** (sōmatos) **is** (estin) **the** (ho) **eye** (ophthalmos)**.**

**Therefore** (oun)**,** **if perhaps** (ean) **the** (ho) **eye** (ophthalmos) **of you** (sou) **is** (estin) **[a] single-purposed one** (haplous)**, the** (to) **whole** (holon) **body** (sōma) **of you** (sou) **shall cause itself to be** (estai) **[an] illuminated one** (phōteinon)**.**

**Mat. 6:23** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **if perhaps** (ean) **the** (ho) **eye** (ophthalmos) **of you** (sou) **may be** (ē) **[an] evil one** (ponēros)**, the** (ho) **whole** (holon) **body** (sōma) **of you** (sou) **shall cause itself to be** (estai) **[a] dark one** (skoteinon)**.**

**Therefore** (oun)**, if** (ei) **the** (to) **light** (phōs)**, the one** (to) **in** (en) **you** (soi)**, is** (estin) **darkness** (skotos)**, how much** (poson) **[is] the** (to) **darkness** (skotos)**!**

**Mat. 6:24** (LIT/UBS4) **Absolutely not one** (oudeis) **[disciple, v5:1, RE] can inherently power himself** (dunatai) **to slave** (douleuein) **for two** (dusi) **lords** (kuriois)**!**

**Because** (gar) **either** (ē) **he shall despise** (misēsei) **the** (ton) **one** (hena)**,** **and** (kai) **he shall love** (agapēsei) **the** (ton) **one of another kind** (heteron)**, or** (ē) **of [the, RE] one** (henos) **he shall hold himself alongside472** (anthexetai) **[to him, AE], and** (kai) **of the** tou) **one of other kind** (heterou) **he shall think down upon2706** (kataphronēsei) **[him, AE].**

**You can absolutely not inherently power yourselves** (ou dunasthe) **to slave** (douleuein) **for God** (thēo) **and** (kai) **for riches** (mamōna)**!**

**Mat. 6:25** (LIT/UBS4) **Through** (dia) **[the sake, AE] of this** (touto) **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, do not worry** (mē merimnate) **for the** (tē) **soul** (pushē) **of you** (humōn)**, for what** (ti) **you may eat** (phagēte)**, or** (ē) **for what** (ti) **you may drink** (piēte)**.**

**But** (de) **do not** (mē) **[worry, RE] for the** (tō) **body** (sōmati) **of you** (humōn)**, for what** (ti) **you may have enrobed yourselves in** (endusēsthe)**.**

**Is** (estin) **absolutely not** (ouchi) **the** (hē) **soul** (psuchē) **more than** (pleion) **the** (tēs) **nourishment** (trophēs)**, and** (kai) **the** (to) **body** (sōma) **[more than, RE] the** (tou) **clothing** (endumatos)**!?**

**Mat. 6:26** (LIT/UBS4) **Look1689** (emblepsate) **into** (eis) **the** (ta) **flying animals** (peteina) **of the** (tou) **heaven** (ouranou)**, that** (hoti) **they absolutely do not sow** (ou speirousin)**!**

**But absolutely neither** (oude) **do they harvest** (therizousin)**!**

**But absolutely neither** (oude) **do they bring together** (sunagousin) **into** (eis) **apothecaries** (apothēkas)**!**

**And** (kai) **the** (ho) **Father** (patēr) **of you** (humōn)**, the** (ho) **heavenly one** (ouranios)**, feeds** (trephei) **them** (auta)**!**

**<Do> you** (humeis) **absolutely not bear through1308** (ouch diapherete) **[in wealth to God, Luke 12:21-24, RE] more than** (mallon) **they** (autōn)**!?**

**Mat. 6:27** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **who** (tis) **out** (ex) **of you** (humōn)**, one worrying** (merimnōn)**, can inherently power himself** (dunatai) **to add** (prostheinai) **[the length, AE] of one** (hena) **cubit** (pēchun) **over** (epi) **the** (tēn) **mature age** (hēlikian) **of him** (autou)**?**

**Mat. 6:28** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **why** (ti) **worry** (merimnate) **about** (peri) **clothing** (endumatos)**?**

**Learn down about** (katamathete) **the** (ta) **flowers** (krina) **of the** (tou) **field** (agrou)**, how** (pōs) **they grow** (auxanousin)**.**

**They absolutely do not labor** (ou kopiōsin)**!**

**But absolutely neither do they spin** (oude nēthousin)**!**

**Mat. 6:29** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin) **that** (hoti) **but absolutely not** (oude) **Solomon** (Solomōn)**, in** (en) **all** (pasē) **the** (tē) **glory** (doxē) **of him** (autou)**, threw [clothing, v28, RE] around himself** (periebaleto) **as** (hōs) **one** (hen) **of these ones** (toutōn)**!**

**Mat. 6:30** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **if** (ei) **the** (ho) **God** (theos) **thusly** (houtōs) **enrobes** (amphiennusin) **the** (ton) **fodder** (chorton) **being** (onta) **of the** (tou) **field** (agrou) **today** (sēmeron)**, and** (kai) **tomorrow** (aurion) **it is being thrown** (ballomenon) **into** (eis) **[an] oven** (klibanon)**, [shall the God, AE] absolutely not** (ou) **[enrobe, RE] you** [humas) **much** (pollō) **more** (mallon)**, ones of little belief** (oligopistoi)**!?**

**Mat. 6:31** (LIT/UBS4) **Therefore** (oun)**, do not worry** (mē merimnēsēte)**, saying** (legontes)**, ‘What** (ti) **may we eat** (phagōmen)**?’, or** (ē)**, ‘What** (ti) **may we drink** (piōmen)**?’, or** (ē)**, ‘What** (ti) **[robe, v30, RE] may we throw around ourselves4016** (peribalōmetha)**?’**

**Mat. 6:32** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **the** (ta) **ethnic groups** (ethnē) **search over** (epizētousin) **[the sake, AE] of all** (panta) **of these things** (tauta)**;**

**because** (gar) **the** (ho) **Father** (patēr) **of you** (humōn)**, the** (ho) **heavenly one** (ouranios)**, has seen** (oiden) **that** (hoti) **you need** (chrēzete) **absolutely all** (hapantōn) **of these things** (toutōn)**!**

**Mat. 6:33** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **search** (zēteite) **first** (prōton) **for the** (tēn) **Kingdom932** (basileian) **of the** (tou) **God** (theou)**, and** (kai) **the** (tēn) **righteousness together with** (dikaiosunēn) **him** (autou)**, and** (kai) **all** (panta) **these things** (tauta) **shall be added** (prostethēsetai) **to you** (humin)**.**

**Mat. 6:34** (LIT/UBS4) **Therefore** (oun)**,** **do not worry** (mē merimnēsēte) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **morrow** (aurion)**,** **because** (gar) **the** (hē) **morrow** (aurion) **shall worry** (merimnēsei) **[into, RE] herself** (heautēs)**.**

**Satisfactory** (arketon) **to the** (tē) **day** (hēmera) **[is] the** (hē) **malice** (kakia) **of her** (autēs)**.**

**Chapter 7**

**Mat. 7:1** (LIT/UBS4) **Do not judge** (mē krinete)**, in order that** (hina) **you may not be judged** (mē krithēte)**.**

**Mat. 7:2** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **in** (en) **to whatever** (hō) **judicial decision** (krimati) **you judge** (krinete)**, you shall be judged** (krithēsesthe)**;**

**and** (kai) **in** (en) **to whatever** (hō) **measurement** (metrō) **you measure** (metreite)**, it shall be measured** (metrēthēsetai) **to you** (humin)**.**

**Mat. 7:3** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **why** (ti) **do you look at** (blepeis) **the** (to) **twig** (karphos)**, the** (to) **[twig, RE] in** (en) **the** (tō) **eye** (ophthalmō) **of the** (tou) **brother** (adelphou) **of you** (sou)**, but** (de) **the** (tēn) **beam** (dokon) **in** (en) **the** (tō) **eye** (ophthalmō) **to you** (sō) **you absolutely do not entirely perceive** (ou katanoeis)**!?**

**Mat. 7:4** (LIT/UBS4) **Or** (ē) **how** (pōs) **shall you state** (ereis) **to the** (tō) **brother** (adelphō) **of you** (sou)**, ‘Let go** (aphes)**, may I throw out** (ekbalō) **the** (to) **twig** (karphos) **out** (ek) **of the** (tou) **eye** (ophalmou) **of you** (sou)**?’, and** (kai) **behold** (idou)**, the** (hē) **beam** (dokos) **in** (en) **to the** (tō) **eye** (ophalmō) **of you** (sou)**!?**

**Mat. 7:5** (LIT/UBS4) **Actor** (hupokrita)**!**

**First** (protōn) **throw out** (ekbale) **the** (tēn) **beam** (dokon) **out** (ek) **of the** (tou) **eye** (ophthalmou) **of you** (sou)**, and** (kai) **then** (tote) **you shall look through** (diablepseis) **to throw out** (ekbalein) **the** (to) **twig** (karphos) **out** (ek) **of the** (tou) **eye** (ophthalmou) **of the** (tou) **brother** (adelphou) **of you** (sou)**!**

**Mat. 7:6** (LIT/UBS4) **Do not give** (mē dōte) **the** (to) **holy things** (hagion) **to the** (tois) **dogs** (kusin)**, but nor** (mēdē) **throw** (balēte) **the** (tous) **pearls** (margaritas) **of you** (humōn) **in front** (emprosthen) **of the** (tōn) **young swine** (choirōn)**.**

**Not at any time** (mēpote) **may they walk down upon** (katapatēsousin) **them** (autous) **in** (en) **the** (tois) **feet** (posin) **of them** (autōn)**, and** (kai) **having been turned** (straphentes) **they may wreck** (rhēxōsin) **you** (humas)**!**

**Mat. 7:7** (LIT/UBS4) **Request** (aiteite)**,** **and** (kai) **it shall be given** (dothēsetai) **to you** (humin)**.**

**Search** (zēteite)**,** **and** (kai) **you shall find** (heurēsete)**.**

**Knock** (krouete)**,** **and** (kai) **it shall be opened up** (anoigēsetai) **to you** (humin)**.**

**Mat. 7:8** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **everyone** (pas)**, the one** (ho) **requesting** (aitōn)**, receives** (lambanei)**.**

**And** (kai) **the one** (ho) **searching** (zētōn)**, finds** (heuriskei)**.**

**And** (kai) **to the one** (tō) **knocking** (krouonti)**, it shall be opened up** (anoigēsetai)**.**

**Mat. 7:9** (LIT/UBS4) **Or** (ē) **which** (tis) **mortal** (anthrōpos) **is there** (estin) **out** (ex) **of you** (humōn) **of whom** (hon) **the** (ho) **son** (huion) **of him** (autou) **shall request** (aitēsei) **[a] loaf of bread** (arton)**?**

**He shall not give over** (mē epidōsei) **to him** (autō) **[a] stone** (lithon)**!**

**Mat. 7:10** (LIT/UBS4) **Or** (ē) **he shall request** (aitēsei) **[a] fish** (ichthun) **also** (kai)**?**

**He shall not give over** (mē epidōsei) **to him** (autō) **[a] serpent** (ophin)**!**

**Mat. 7:11** (LIT/UBS4) **Therefore** (oun)**,** **if** (ei) **you** (humeis)**, being** (ontes) **evil ones** (ponēroi)**, have seen** (oidate) **to give** (didonai) **good** (agatha) **gifts** (domata) **to the** (tois) **ones born** (teknois) **of you** (humōn)**, how much** (posō) **more** (mallon) **<shall> the** (ho) **Father** (patēr)**, the one** (ho) **in** (en) **the** (tois) **heavens** (ouranois)**, give** (dōsei) **good things** (agatha) **to the ones** (tois) **requesting** (aitousin) **[good things, RE] of him** (auton)**?**

(For we causing ourselves to request of our heavenly Father the things we need and desire, see Mat. 7:7-11; Luke 11:5-13; John 15:7-8; James 4:1-3)

**Mat. 7:12** (LIT/UBS4) **Therefore** (oun)**, if perhaps** (ean) **as much as** (hosa) **all** (pantas) **you may desire** (thelēte) **that** (hina) **the** (hoi) **mortals** (anthrōpoi) **may do** (poiōsin) **for you** (humin)**, thusly** (houtōs) **you** (humeis) **also** (kai) **do** (poieite) **for them** (autois)**;**

**because** (gar) **this** (houtos) **is** (estin) **the** (ho) **law** (nomos) **and** (kai) **the** (hoi) **prophets** (prophētai)**!**

**Mat. 7:13** (LIT/UBS4) **Enter in** (eiselthate) **through** (dia) **the** (tēs) **narrow** (stenēs) **gate** (pulēs)**;**

**because** (hoti) **the** (hē) **wide** (plateia) **gate** (pulē)**, and** (kai) **the** (hē) **broad** (euruchōros) **way** (hodos)**, [is] the** (hē) **[way, RE] into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **loss** (apōleian)**;**

**and** (kai) **many** (polloi) **are** (eisin) **the ones** (hoi) **causing themselves to enter in** (eiserchomenoi) **through** (di’) **her** (autēs)**.**

**Mat. 7:14** (LIT/UBS4) **What** (ti)**?**

**Narrow** (stenē) **[is] the** (hē) **gate** (pulē)**, and** (kai) **the** (hē) **way** (hodos) **[is] one having been smothered** (tethlimmenē)**, the** (hē) **[way, RE] leading away** (apagousa) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **life** (zōēn)**!**

**And** (kai) **few** (oligoi) **are** (eisin) **the ones** (hoi) **finding** (heuriskontes) **her** (autēn)**!**

(For *the way leading into life having been smothered*, and for *the lawyers having stolen the key of knowledge* so that others cannot enter in, and subsequently for believers having *to force themselves into* *the Kingdom of the Heavens*, see Mat. 7:13-14, 21, 11:12, 16:19, 18:3-9, 19:17-26; Mark 9:43-48, 10:23-25; Luke 11:52, 13:24, 16:16, 18:16-27; John 3:3-6, 10:1-9; Acts 14:21-22)

**Mat. 7:15** (LIT/UBS4) **Pay attention to** (prosechete) **[the wide gate and broad way, v13, RE] from** (apo) **the** (tōn) **false prophets** (pseudoprophētōn)**;**

**ones who** (hoitines) **cause themselves to come** (erchontai) **to** (pros) **you** (humas) **in** (en) **clothing** (endumasin) **of sheep** (probatōn)**, but** (de) **inwardly** (esōthen) **they are** (eisin) **rapacious** (harpages) **wolves** (lukoi)**.**

(See Mat. 7:15; John 15:22)

**Mat. 7:16** (LIT/UBS4) **From** (apo) **the** (tōn) **produce** (karpōn) **of them** (autōn) **you shall cause yourselves to experientially know** (epignōsesthe) **them** (autous)**.**

**What, they do not collect together** (mēti sullegousin) **grapes** (staphulas) **from** (apo) **thorns** (akanthōn)**, or** (ē) **figs** (suka) **from** (apo) **thistles** (tribolōn)**!**

**Mat. 7:17** (LIT/UBS4) **Thusly** (houtōs)**, every** (pan) **good** (agathon) **tree** (dendron) **makes** (poiei) **beautiful** (kalous) **produce** (karpous)**.**

**But** (de) **the** (to) **rotton** (sapron) **tree** (denfron) **makes** (poiei) **evil** (ponērous) **produce** (karpous)**.**

**Mat. 7:18** (LIT/UBS4) **[A] good** (agathon) **tree** (dendron) **can absolutely not inherently power itself** (ou dunatai) **to make** (poiein) **evil** (ponērous) **produce** (karpous)**;**

**but absolutely not** (oude) **<can> [a] rotten** (sapron) **tree** (dendron) **[inherently power itself, RE] to make** (poiein) **beautiful** (kalous) **produce** (karpous)**!**

(For the revealing by fire of those who are and who are not righteous, see Dan. 3; Mat. 3:10-12, 7:19, \*13:24-51; Luke 3:9, 16-17, 12:49; John 15:6; Rom. 1:18; \*1 Cor. 3:12-15; 2 Thes. 1:7-9; Heb. 10:26-29, 12:18; 1 Pet. 1:5-7; 2 Pet. 3:7-12; Jude 1:5-7; Rev. 8:5-11, 9:13-21; 14:18-20, 16:8-9, 17:16, \*18:1-24, 20:7-15)

**Mat. 7:19** (LIT/UBS4) **Every** (pan) **tree** (dendron) **not** (mē) **making** (poioun) **beautiful** (kalon) **produce** (karpon) **is cut out** (ekkoptetai)**,** **and** (kai) **is thrown** (balletai) **into** (eis) **[a] fire** (pur)**.**

**Mat. 7:20** (LIT/UBS4) **So** (ara) **indeed** (ge)**, from** (apo) **the** (tōn) **produce** (karpōn) **of them** (autōn) **you shall cause yourselves to experientially know** (epignōsesthe) **them** (autous)**!**

**Mat. 7:21** (LIT/UBS4) **Absolutely not** (ou) **everyone** (pas)**, the one** (ho) **saying** (legōn) **to me** (moi)**, ‘Lord** (kurie)**, lord** (kurie)**’, shall cause himself to enter in** (eiseleusetai) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **Kingdom932** (basileian) **of the** (tōn) **Heavens** (ouranōn)**!**

**BUT** (all’)**, the one** (ho) **doing** (poiōn) **the** (to) **desire** (thelēma) **of the** (tou) **Father** (patros) **of me** (mou)**, of the one** (tou) **in** (en) **the** (tois) **heavens** (ouranois)**,** **[shall cause himself to enter in into the Kingdom932 of the Heavens, RE]!**

(For *the way leading into life having been smothered*, and for *the lawyers having stolen the key of knowledge* so that others cannot enter in, and subsequently for believers having *to force themselves into* *the Kingdom of the Heavens*, see Mat. 7:13-14, 21, 11:12, 16:19, 18:3-9, 19:17-26; Mark 9:43-48, 10:23-25; Luke 11:52, 13:24, 16:16, 18:16-27; John 3:3-6, 10:1-9; Acts 14:21-22)

**Mat. 7:22** (LIT/UBS4) **Many** (polloi) **shall word** (epousin) **to me** (moi) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **day** (hēmera) **of that** (ekeinē)**, ‘Lord** (kurie)**, lord** (kurie)**, did we** **absolutely not prophesy** (ou eprophēteusamen) **for the** (tō) **name** (onomati)**,** **for your** (sō) **[name, RE]!?**

**And** (kai) **for the** (tō) **name** (onomati)**, for your** (sō) **[name, RE], we threw out** (exebalomen) **little demons** (daimonia)**!**

**And** (kai) **for the** (tō) **name** (onomati)**,** **for your** (sō) **[name, RE], we did** (epoiēsamen) **many** (pollas) **inherently powered works** (dunameis)**!’**

**Mat. 7:23** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **then** (tote) **I shall likewise confess** (homologēsō) **to them** (autois)**, the ones** (hoi) **causing themselves to work** (ergazomenoi) **the** (tēn) **lawlessness** (anomian)**, that** (hoti) **‘But absolutely not at any time** (oudepote) **did I know** (egnōn) **you** (humas)**!**

**Depart away** (apochōreite) **from** (ap’) **me** (emou)**!’**

**Mat. 7:24** (LIT/UBS4) **Therefore** (oun)**, anyone** (pas)**, one who** (hostis) **hears** (akouei) **the** (tous) **words** (logous) **of these** (toutous) **of me** (mou) **and** (kai) **does** (poiei) **them** (autous)**, he shall be made [a] likeness** (homoiōthēsetai) **to [a] thoughtful** (phronimō) **male** (andri)**,** **one who** (hostis) **built [a] domed-roof house3618** (ōkodomēsen)**, the** (tēn) **house** (oikian) **of him** (autou)**, upon** (epi) **the** (tēn) **rock** (petran)**!**

**Mat. 7:25** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (hē) **hurricane** (brochē) **came down** (katebē)**, and** (kai) **the** (hoi) **rivers** (potamoi) **came** (ēlthon)**, and** (kai) **the** (hoi) **winds** (anemoi) **blew** (epneusan)**, and** (kai) **they fell toward** (prosepesan) **the** (tē) **house** (oikia) **of that one** (ekeinē)**!**

**And** (kai) **it absolutely did not** (ouk) **fall** (epesen)**, because** (gar) **it had been founded** (tethemeliōto) **upon** (epi) **the** (tēn) **rock** (petran)**!**

**Mat. 7:26** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **anyone** (pas)**, the one** (ho) **hearing** (akouōn) **the** (tous) **words** (logous) **of these** (toutous) **of me** (mou) **and** (kai) **not** (mē) **doing** (poiōn) **them** (autous)**, he shall be made [a] likeness** (homoiōthēsetai) **to [a] moronic** (mōrō) **male** (andri)**,** **one who** (hostis) **built [a] domed-roof house3618** (ōkodomēsen)**, the** (tēn) **house** (oikian) **of him** (autou)**, upon** (epi) **the** (tēn) **sand** (ammon)**!**

**Mat. 7:27** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (hē) **hurricane** (brochē) **came down** (katebē)**, and** (kai) **the** (hoi) **rivers** (potamoi) **came** (ēlthon)**, and** (kai) **the** (hoi) **winds** (anemoi) **blew** (epneusan)**, and** (kai) **they struck** (prosekopsan) **the** (tē) **house** (oikia) **of that one** (ekeinē)**.**

**And** (kai) **it fell** (epesen)**.**

**And** (kai) **the** (hē) **fall** (ptōsis) **of her** (autēs) **was being** (ēn) **great** (megalē)**!”**

**Mat. 7:28** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **when** (hote) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **caused it to come to pass to himself** (egeneto)**, [when, RE] he completed** (etelesen) **the** (tous) **words** (logous) **of these** (toutous)**,** **the** (hoi) **crowds** (ochloi) **were being knocked out1605** (exeplēssonto) **upon** (epi) **[hearing, v26, RE] the** (tē) **orthodoxy** (didachē) **of him** (autou)**;**

**Mat. 7:29** (LIT/UBS4) **because** (gar) **he was being** (ēn) **one teaching** (didaskōn) **them** (autous) **as** (hōs) **one holding** (echōn) **authority** (exousian)**, and** (kai) **absolutely not** (ouch) **as** (hōs) **the** (hoi) **writers** (grammateis) **of them** (autōn)**!**

**Chapter 8**

**Mat. 8:1** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **of him** (autou) **having stepped down** (katabantos) **from** (apo) **the** (tou) **mountain** (orous)**, many** (polloi) **crowds** (ochloi) **followed** (ēkolouthēsan) **him** (autō)**.**

**Mat. 8:2** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **behold** (idou)**, [a] leprous one** (lepros) **having come to** (proselthōn) **[him, v1, RE] was bowing to4352** (prosekunei) **him** (autō)**, saying** (legōn)**, "Lord** (kurie)**, if perhaps** (ean) **you may desire** (thelēs)**, you are inherently powered** (dunasai) **to cleanse** (katharisai) **me** (me)**!"**

**Mat. 8:3** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **[of him, v1, RE] having stretched out** (ekteinas) **the** (tēn) **hand** (cheira)**, he caused himself to take hold** (hēpsato) **of him** (autou)**, saying** (legōn)**, "I desire** (thelō) **[to cleanse you, v2, RE], be cleansed** (katharisthēti)**."**

**And** (kai) **straightaway** (eutheōs) **the** (hē) **leprosy** (lepra) **of him** (autou) **was cleansed** (ekatharisthē)**.**

**Mat. 8:4** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **says** (legei) **to him** (autō)**, “Gaze** (hora) **[at not one, Mark 1:44, RE].**

**Enunciate** (eipēs) **[your cleansing, v3, RE] to not one** (mēdeni)**.**

**BUT** (alla)**, get underway** (hupage)**, thoroughly show** (deixon) **yourself** (seauton) **to the** (tō) **sacrificial priest** (hierei)**.**

**And** (kai) **bring to** (prosenenkon) **[the sacrificial priest, Mark 1:44, RE] the** (to) **offering** (dōron) **which** (ho) **Moses** (Mōusēs) **arranged toward** (prosetaxen) **[us, AE], into** (eis) **[a] witness** (marturion) **for them** (autois)**!”**

(See Lev. 14:1-32)

**Mat. 8:5** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **of him** (autou) **having entered in** (eiselthontos) **into** (eis) **Capernaum** (Kapharnaoum)**, [a] centurion** (hekatontarchos) **came to** (prosēlthen) **him** (autō) **accosting** (parakalōn) **him** (auton)

**Mat. 8:6** (LIT/UBS4) **and** (kai) **saying** (legōn)**, “Lord** (kurie)**, the** (ho) **child** (pais) **of me** (mou) **has been thrown** (beblētai) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **house** (oikia)**, paralyzed** (paralutikos)**, being terribly** **tormented** (deinōs basanizomenos)**!”**

**Mat. 8:7** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **he says** (legei) **to him** (autō)**, “Having come** (elthōn) **I** (egō) **shall give therapy** (therapeusō) **to him** (auton)**.”**

**Mat. 8:8** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis)**,** **the** (ho) **centurion** (hekatontarchos) **shed light5346** (ephē)**, “Lord** (kurie)**, I am** (eimi) **absolutely not** (ouk) **[a] suitable one** (hikanos) **that** (hina) **you may enter in** (eisēlthes) **under** (hupo) **the** (tēn) **roof** (stegēn) **of me** (mou)**!**

**BUT** (alla)**, only** (monon) **enunciate** (eipe) **[a] word** (logō)**, and** (kai) **the** (ho) **child** (pais) **of me** (mou) **shall be healed** (iathēsetai)**.**

**Mat. 8:9**LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **I** (egō) **also** (kai) **am** (eimi) **[a] mortal** (anthrōpos) **under** (hupo) **authority** (exousian)**, having** (echōn) **soldiers** (stratiōtas) **under** (hup’) **myself** (emauton)**.**

**And** (kai) **I say** (legō) **to this** (toutō) **[soldier, RE],** **‘Be caused to go** (poreuthēti)**’, and** (kai) **he causes himself to go** (poreuetai)**.**

**And** (kai) **[I say, RE] to another** (allō)**, ‘Cause yourself to come** (erchou)**’, and** (kai) **he causes himself to come** (erchetai)**.**

**And** (kai) **[I say, RE] to the** (tō) **slave** (doulō) **of me** (mou)**, ‘Do** (poiēson) **this** (touto)**’, and** (kai) **he does** (poiei) **[this, RE].”**

**Mat. 8:10** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **having heard** (akousas)**, he was amazed** (ethaumasen)**,** **and** (kai) **he enunciated** (eipen) **to the ones** (tois) **following** (akolouthousin)**, “Truly** (amēn)**,** **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, alongside** (par’) **absolutely not one** (oudeni) **have I found** (heuron) **so much** (tosautēn) **belief** (pistin) **in** (en) **the** (tō) **Israel** (israēl)**!**

**Mat. 8:11** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de)**, I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, that** (hoti) **many** (polloi) **shall arrive** (hēxousin) **from** (apo) **risings395** (anatolōn) **and** (kai) **sinkings1424** (dusmōn) **[of the sun, AE], and** (kai) **they shall be reclined up347** (anaklithēsontai) **with** (meta) **Abraham** (Abraam)**, and** (kai) **Isaac** (Isaak)**, and** (kai) **Jacob** (Iakōb) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **Kingdom932** (basileia) **of the** (tōn) **Heavens** (ouranōn)**.**

**Mat. 8:12** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (hoi) **sons** (huioi) **of the** (tēs) **Kingdom932** (basileias) **shall be thrown out** (ekblēthēsontai) **into** (eis) **the** (to) **darkness** (skotos)**, the** (to) **outer one** (exōteron)**.**

**There** (ekei) **the** (ho) **wailing** (klauthmos) **and** (kai) **the** (ho) **grinding** (brugmos) **of the** (tōn) **teeth** (odontōn) **shall cause itself to be** (estai)**.**

(For the meaning of Mat. 8:11-12, see note in the LITG under 932, Kingdom.)

**Mat. 8:13** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **enunciated** (eipen) **to the** (tō) **centurion** (hekatontarchē)**, “Get underway** (hupage)**.**

**As** *(*hōs) **you believed** (episteusas)**,** **let it be caused to come to pass** (genēthētō) **to you** (soi)**.”**

**And** (kai) **the** (ho) **child** (pais) **of him** (autou) **was healed** (iathē) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **hour** (hōra) **of that** (ekeinē)**.**

**Mat. 8:14** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **having come** (elthōn) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **house** (oikian) **of Peter** (Petrou)**, he saw** (eiden) **the** (tēn) **mother-in-law** (pentheran) **of him** (autou) **having been taken in [a] throe** (beblēmenēn)**, and** (kai) **having [a] fever** (puressousan)**.**

**Mat. 8:15** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **he caused himself to take hold** (hēpsato) **of the** (tēs) **hand** (cheiros) **of her** (autēs)**, and** (kai) **the** (ho) **fever** (puretos) **let go** (aphēken) **of her** (autēn)**;**

**and** (kai) **she was awoken** (ēgerthē) **and** (kai) **was ministering** (diēkonei) **to him** (autō)**.**

**Mat. 8:16** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **evening** (opsias) **having caused itself to come** (genomenēs)**, they brought toward** (prosēnegkan) **him** (autō) **many** (pollous) **being demon-possessed** (daimonizomenous)**.**

**And** (kai) **[a] word** (logō) **threw out** (exebale) **the** (ta) **spirits** (pneumata)**.**

**And** (kai) **he gave therapy** (etherapeusen) **for all** (pantas) **of the ones** (tous) **being held** (echontas) **maliciously** (kakōs)**;**

**Mat. 8:17** (LIT/UBS4) **it so being that** (hopōs) **the** (to) **[prophecy, AE] having been stated** (rhēthen) **through** (dia) **the** (tou) **prophet** (prophētou) **Isaiah** (esaiou) **may be fulfilled** (plērōthē)**, saying** (legontos)**, “He** (autos) **received** (elaben) **the** (tas) **disabilities** (astheneias) **of us** (hēmōn)**, and** (kai) **he carried** (ebastasen) **the** (tas) **sicknesses** (nosous) **[of us, RE].”**

(See Isa. 53:4)

**Mat. 8:18** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous)**, having seen** (idōn) **[a] crowd** (ochlon) **around** (peri) **him** (auton)**, he ordered** (ekeleusen) **to go away** (apelthein) **into** (eis) **the** (to) **other side** (peran)**.**

**Mat. 8:19** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **one** (heis) **writer** (grammateus) **having come to** (proselthōn) **[him, v18, RE], enunciated** (eipen) **to him** (autō)**, “Teacher** (didaskale)**, I shall follow** (akolouthēsō) **you** (soi), **if perhaps** (ean) **wherever** (hopou) **you may cause yourself to go** (aperchē)**!”**

**Mat. 8:20** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **says** (legei) **to him** (autō)**, “The** (hai) **foxes** (alōpekes) **have** (echousin) **holes** (phōleous)**, and** (kai) **the** (ta) **flying animals** (peteina) **of the** (tou) **heaven** (ouranou) **[have, RE] canopies** (kataskēnōseis)**.**

**But** (de) **the** (ho) **Son** (huios) **of the** (tou) **Mortal** (anthrōpou) **absolutely does not** (ouk) **have** (echei) **[holes and canopies, RE] where** (pou) **he may recline** (klinē) **the** (tēn) **head** (kephalēn)**!”**

**Mat. 8:21** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **another** (heteros) **of the** (tou) **disciples** (mathētōn) **of him** (autou) **enunciated** (eipen) **to him** (autō)**, “Lord** (kurie)**, first** (prōton) **turn me over** (epitrepson moi) **to go away** (apelthein) **and** (kai) **to bury** (thapsai) **the** (ton) **father** (patera) **of me** (mou)**.”**

**Mat. 8:22** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **says** (legei) **to him** (autō)**, “Follow** (akolouthei) **me** (moi)**, and** (kai) **let go** (aphes) **of the** (tous) **dead ones** (nekrous) **to** **bury** (thapsai) **the** (tous) **dead ones** (nekrous) **of themselves** (heautōn)**.”**

**Mat. 8:23** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **he** (autō) **having embarked** (embanti) **into** (eis) **[a] ship** (ploion)**, the** (hoi) **disciples** (mathetai) **of him** (autou) **followed** (ēkolouthēsan) **him** (autō)**.**

**Mat. 8:24** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **behold** (idou)**, [a] great** (megas) **earthquake** (seismos) **caused itself to come to pass** (egeneto) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **sea** (thalassē)**, and so** (hōste) **the** (to) **ship** (ploion) **to be covered** (kaluptesthai) **under** (hupo) **of the** (tōn) **waves** (kumaton)**!**

**But** (de) **he** (autos) **was down sleeping** (ekatheuden)**.**

**Mat. 8:25** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **having come to** (proselthontes) **[him, v24, RE] they awoke** (ēgeiran) **him** (auton)**, saying** (legontes)**, “Lord** (kurie)**, keep [us, AE] whole** (sōson)**,** **we cause ourselves to be lost** (apollumetha)**!”**

**Mat. 8:26** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **he says** (legei) **to them** (autois)**, “Why** (ti) **are you** (este) **cowardly** (deiloi)**, ones of little belief** (oligopistoi)**?”**

**Then** (tote) **having been awoken** (egertheis)**,** **he epitomized** (epetimēsen) **the** (tois) **winds** (anemois) **and** (kai) **the** (tē) **sea** (thalassē)**, and** (kai) **it caused itself to become** (egeneto) **[a] great** (megalē) **calm** (galēnē)**.**

**Mat. 8:27** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (hoi) **mortals** (anthrōpoi) **were amazed** (ethaumasan)**, saying** (legontes)**, “Of what fashion** (potapos) **is** (estin) **this one** (houtos)**, that** (hoti) **the** (hoi) **winds** (anemoi) **and** (kai) **the** (hē) **sea** (thalassa) **also** (kai) **obey** (hupakouousin) **him** (autō)**!?”**

**Mat. 8:28** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **of him** (autou) **coming** (elthontos) **into** (eis) **the** (to) **other side** (peran)**, into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **region** (chōran) **of the** (tōn) **Gadarenes** (Gadarēnōn)**, two** (duo) **out** (ek) **of the** (tōn) **memorials** (mnēmeiōn) **met** (hupēntēsan) **him** (autō)**, ones being demon-possessed** (daimonizomenoi)**, very greatly** (lian) **difficult ones** (chalepoi)**;**

**and so** (hōste) **not** (mē) **anyone** (tina) **[was able, AE] to be strong enough** (ischuein) **to pass** (parelthein) **through** (dia) **the** (tēs) **way** (hodou) **of that** (ekeinēs)**!**

**Mat. 8:29** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **behold** (idou)**, they cried out** (ekraxan)**, saying** (legontes)**, “What** (ti)**,** **we** (hēmin) **and** (kai) **you** (soi)**, son** (huie) **of the** (tou) **God** (theou)**!?**

**Did you come** (ēlthes) **here** (hōde) **to torment** (basanisai) **us** (hēmas) **before** (pro) **[the] time** (kairou)**!?”**

**Mat. 8:30** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **there was being** (ēn) **far off** (makran) **from** (ap’) **them** (autōn) **[a] drove** (agelē) **of many** (pollōn) **young swine** (choirōn)**,** **ones being herded** (boskomenē)**.**

**Mat. 8:31** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (hoi) **demons** (daimones) **were accosting** (parekaloun) **him** (auton)**, saying** (legontes)**, “If** (ei) **you throw us out** (ekballeis hēmas)**, send** (aposteilon) **us** (hēmas) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **drove** (agelēn) **of the** (tōn) **young swine** (choirōn)**!”**

**Mat. 8:32** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **he enunciated** (eipen) **to them** (autois)**, “Get underway** (hupagete)**!”**

**But** (de) **the ones** (hoi) **having come out** (exelthontes) **were gone away** (apēlthon) **into** (eis) **the** (tous) **young swine** (choirous)**.**

**And** (kai) **behold** (idou)**, all** (pasa) **the** (hē) **drove** (agelē) **bolted** (hōrmēsen) **down** (kata) **the** (tou) **overhang** (krēmnou) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **sea** (thalassan)**, and** (kai) **died away** (apethanon) **in** (en) **the** (tois) **waters** (hudasin)**!**

**Mat. 8:33** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the ones** (hoi) **herding** (boskontes) **[the young swine, v32, RE] fled** (ephugon)**.**

**And** (kai) **having gone away** (apelthontes) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **city** (polin) **they reported** (apēngeilan) **all things** (panta)**, and** (kai) **the things** (ta) **of the ones** (tōn) **being demon-possessed** (daimonizomenōn)**.**

**Mat. 8:34** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **behold** (idou)**, all** (pasa) **the** (hē) **city** (polis) **came out** (exēlthen) **into** (eis) **[a] meeting** (hupantēsin) **[with, AE] the** (tō) **Jesus** (Iēsou)**.**

**And** (kai) **having seen** (idontes) **him** (auton) **they accosted** (parekalesan) **[him, RE], it so being that** (hopōs) **he may move** (metabē) **from** (apo) **the** (tōn) **boundaries** (horiōn) **of them** (autōn)**.**

**Chapter 9**

**Mat. 9:1** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **he having embarked** (embas) **into** (eis) **[a] ship** (ploion)**, he passed through to the other side** (dieperase)**.**

**And** (kai) **he came** (ēlthen) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **city** (polin) **of his own** (idian)**.**

**Mat. 9:2** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **behold** (idou)**, they were bringing to** (prosepheron) **him** (autō) **[a] paralytic** (paralutikon) **having been taken in [a] throe** (beblēmenon)**,** **upon** (epi) **[a] recliner** (klinēs)**!**

**And** (kai) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **having seen** (idōn) **the** (tēn) **belief** (pistin) **of them** (autōn)**, he enunciated** (eipen) **to the** (tō) **paralytic** (paralutikō)**, "Have courage** (tharsei) **born one** (teknon)**, the** (hai) **sins** (hamartiai) **of you** (sou) **are let go** (aphientai)**!"**

**Mat. 9:3** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **behold** (idon)**, some** (tines) **of the** (tōn) **writers** (grammateōn) **enunciated** (eipan) **among** (en) **themselves** (heautois)**, "This one** (houtos) **blasphemes** (blasphēmei)**!"**

**Mat. 9:4** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **having seen** (idōn) **the** (tas) **inner passions** (enthumēseis) **of them** (autōn)**, he enunciated** (eipen)**, "In order for what** (hinati) **do you cause yourselves to be  inwardly passionate** (enthumeisthe) **of evil things** (ponēra)**,** **in** (en) **the** (tais) **hearts** (kardiais) **of you** (humōn)**?**

**Mat. 9:5**(LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **what** (ti) **is easier** (eukopōteron) **to enunciate** (eipein)**, 'The** (hai) **sins** (hamartiai) **of you** (sou) **are let go** (aphientai)**', or** (ē) **to enunciate** (eipein)**, 'Be awake** (egeire) **and** (kai) **walk around** (peripatei)**'?**

**Mat. 9:6** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **in order that** (hina) **you may have seen** (eidēte) **that** (hoti) **the** (ho) **Son** (huios) **of the** (tou) **Mortal** (anthrōpou) **holds** (echei) **authority** (exousian) **over** (epi) **the** (tēs) **land** (gēs) **to let go** (aphienai) **of sins** (hamartias) **-", then** (tote) **he says** (legei) **to the** (tō) **paralytic** (paralutikō)**, "Having been awoken** (egertheis)**, lift** (aron) **the** (tēn) **recliner** (klinēn) **of you** (sou) **and** (kai) **get underway** (hupage) **into** (eis) **the** (ton) **house** (oikon) **of you** (sou)**!"**

**Mat. 9:7** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **having been awoken** (egertheis)**, he went away** (apēlthen) **into** (eis) **the** (ton) **house** (oikon) **of him** (autou)**.**

**Mat. 9:8** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (hoi) **crowds** (ochloi)**, having seen** (idontes) **[he went away, v7, RE], they were caused to be in fear** (ephobēthēsan)**, and** (kai) **they glorified** (edoxasan) **the** (ton) **God** (theon)**, the one** (ton) **having given** (donta) **authority** (exousian) **like this** (toiautēn) **to the** (tois) **mortals** (anthrōpois)**.**

(For God making Jesus Christ his domicile, and he subsequently working IN and THROUGH Jesus Christ as his mortal agent in this cosmos, see \*Mat. 9:8; Mark 6:5; Luke 5:17, 7:16; John 3:2, 5:19-20, 8:16, \*29, 9:33, \*10:38, \*14:10-11, \*16-20, 28, 16:32b; \*Acts 2:22, 10:38; \*2 Cor. 5:18-19; Eph. 3:16-19, 4:6; \*Col. 1:19-20, 2:9; 1 John 5:20)

**Mat. 9:9** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **leading aside** (paragōn) **from there** (ekeithen)**, he saw** (eiden) **[a] mortal** (anthrōpon) **causing himself to sit down** (kathēmenon) **upon** (epi) **the** (to) **termination-tax booth5058** (telōnion)**, [[a] mortal, RE] being said** (legomenon) **[to be] Matthew** (Maththaion)**.**

**And** (kai) **he says** (legei) **to him** (autō)**, “Follow** (akolouthei) **me** (moi)**!”**

**And** (kai) **having stood up** (anastas)**, he followed** (ēkolouthēsen) **him** (autō)**.**

**Mat. 9:10** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **it caused itself to come to pass** (egeneto)**,** **of him** (autou) **causing himself to lie up345** (anakeimenou) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **house** (oikia)**, behold** (idou)**, many** (polloi) **termination-tax collectors5057** (telōnai)**,** **and** (kai) **sinful ones** (hamartōloi) **also** (kai)**,** **they having come** (elthontes) **they were causing themselves to lie up together with4873** (sunanekeinto) **the** (tō) **Jesus** (Iēsou)**,** **and** (kai) **the** (tois) **disciples** (mathētais) **of him** (autou)**!**

**Mat. 9:11** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (hoi) **Pharisees** (Pharisaioi) **having seen** (idontes)**, they were saying** (elegon) **to the** (tois) **disciples** (mathētais) **of him** (autou)**, “Through** (dia) **what** (ti) **[reason does, AE] the** (ho) **teacher** (didaskalos) **of you** (humōn) **eat** (esthiei) **with** (meta) **termination-tax collectors5057** (telōnōn)**,** **and** (kai) **sinful ones** (hamartōlōn)**!?”**

**Mat. 9:12** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **[Jesus, v10, RE] having heard** (akousas)**, he enunciated** (eipen)**, “The ones** (hoi) **being strong** (ischuontes) **absolutely do not have** (ou echousin) **[a] need** (chreian) **of [a] healer** (iatrou)**, BUT** (alla)**, the ones** (hoi) **holding** (echontes) **[sins, v6, RE] maliciously** (kakōs)**!**

**Mat. 9:13** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **you having been caused to go** (poreuthentes)**, learn** (mathete) **what** (ti) **is** (estin)**, ‘I desire** (thelō) **mercy** (eleos)**,** **and** (kai) **absolutely not** (ou) **sacrifice** (thusian)**!’**

(See Hos. 6:6)

(For God boasting of his mercy see Hos. 6:6; Exod. 15:13, \*25:21-22; Psalm 103:11, 17; Mat. 5:7, 9:13, 12:7, 23:23; Luke 1:50-54, 72, 78; Rom. 9:15, 15:9; Eph. 2:4; Tit. 3:5; James 2:13, 3:17; 1 Pet. 1:3)

**Because** (gar) **I came** (ēlthon) **absolutely not** (ou) **to call aloud** (kalesai) **righteous ones** (dikaious)**, BUT** (alla)**, sinful ones** (hamartōlous)**!”**

**Mat. 9:14** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **the** (hoi) **disciples** (mathētai) **of John** (Iōannou) **cause themselves to come to** (proserchontai) **him** (autō)**, saying** (legontes)**, “Through** (dia) **[the sake, AE] of what** (ti) **<do> we** (hēmeis) **and** (kai) **the** (hoi) **Pharisees** (Pharisaioi) **fast** (nēsteuomen) **much** (polla)**?**

**But** (de) **the** (hoi) **disciples** (mathētai) **of you** (sou) **absolutely do not fast** (ou nēsteuousin)**!”**

**Mat. 9:15** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **enunciated** (eipen) **to them** (autois)**, “The** (hoi) **sons** (huioi) **of the** (tou) **bridal hall** (numphōnos) **can not inherently power themselves** (mē dunantai) **to mourn** (penthein) **over** (eph’) **the** (ho) **bridegroom** (numphios) **as long as** (hoson) **he** **is** (estin) **with** (met’) **them** (autōn)**.**

**But** (de) **days** (hēmerai) **shall cause themselves to come** (eleusontai) **when perhaps** (hotan) **the** (ho) **bridegroom** (numphios) **may be lifted away** (aparthē) **from** (ap’) **them** (autōn)**, and** (kai) **then** (tote) **they shall fast** (nēsteusousin)**.**

**Mat. 9:16** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **absolutely no one** (oudeis) **throws** (epiballei) **[a] piece** (epiblēma) **of [an] un-teased** (agnaphou) **rag** (rhakous) **upon** (epi) **[an] old** (palaiō) **outer garment** (himatiō)**!**

**Because** (gar) **it steals** (airei) **the** (to) **fullness** (plērōma) **of the** (tou) **outer garment** (himatiou)**away from** (apo) **it** (autou)**,** **and** (kai) **it is caused to become** (ginetai) **[a] worse** (cheiron) **schism** (schisma)**.**

**Mat. 9:17** (LIT/UBS4) **But absolutely no one** (oude) **throws** (ballousin) **young** (neon) **wine** (oinon) **into** (eis) **old** (palaious) **skins** (askous)**!**

**But** (de) **if** (ei) **not** (mē)**, indeed** (ge) **the** (hoi) **skins** (askoi) **are broken out** (rhēgnuntai)**, and** (kai) **the** (ho) **wine** (oinos) **is poured out** (ekcheitai)**, and** (kai) **the** (hoi) **skins** (askoi) **are lost** (apolluntai)**.**

**BUT** (alla)**, they throw** (ballousin) **young** (neon) **wine** (oinon) **into** (eis) **new** (kainous) **skins** (askous)**, and** (kai) **both** (amphoteroi) **are together watchfully kept** (suntērountai)**!”**

**Mat. 9:18** (LIT/UBS4) **Of him** (autou) **speaking** (lalountos) **these things** (tauta) **to them** (autois)**, behold** (idou)**, one** (heis) **chief one758** (archōn) **having come** (elthōn) **was bowing to4352** (prosekunei) **him** (autō)**, saying** (legōn)**,** **that** (hoti) **“The** (hē) **daughter** (thugatēr) **of me** (mou)**, at this time** (arti)**, has come to [an] end** (eteleutēsen)**!**

**BUT** (alla)**, you having come** (elthōn)**, put** (epithes) **the** (tēn) **hand** (cheira) **of you** (sou) **upon** (ep’) **her** (autēn)**, and** (kai) **she shall cause herself to live** (zēsetai)**!”**

**Mat. 9:19** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **having been awoken** (egertheis)**, [Jesus, RE] and** (kai) **the** (hoi) **disciples** (mathētai) **of him** (autou)**followed** (ēkolouthēsen) **him** (autō)**.**

**Mat. 9:20** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **behold** (idou)**, [a] female** (gunē) **hemorrhaging** (haimorroousa) **twelve** (dōdeka) **years** (etē)**, she having come to** (proselthousa) **[the Jesus, v19, RE], behind** (opisthen) **[the Jesus, v19, RE], she caused herself to take hold** (hēpsato) **of the** (tou) **hem** (kraspedou) **of the** (tou) **outer garment** (himatiou) **of him** (autou)**.**

**Mat. 9:21** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **she was saying** (elegen) **in** (en) **herself** (heautē)**, “If perhaps** (ean) **I may cause myself to only take hold** (monon hapsōmai) **of the** (tou) **outer garment** (himatiou) **of him** (autou) **I shall be made whole** (sōthēsomai)**.”**

**Mat. 9:22** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **having been turned** (strapheis)**,** **and** (kai) **he having seen** (idōn) **her** (autēn)**, he enunciated** (eipen)**, “Have courage** (tharsei) **daughter** (thugator)**, the** (hē) **belief** (pistis) **of you** (sou) **has made you whole** (sesōken se)**!”**

**And** (kai) **the** (hē) **female** (gunē) **was made whole** (esōthē) **from** (apo) **the** (tēs) **hour** (hōras) **of that** (ekeinēs)**.**

**Mat. 9:23** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous)**,** **having come** (elthōn) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **house** (oikian) **of the** (tou) **chief one758** (archontos)**, and** (kai) **having seen** (idōn) **the** (tous) **pipers** (aulētas) **and** (kai) **the** (ton) **crowd** (ochlon) **being troubled** (thoruboumenon)**,**

**Mat. 9:24** (LIT/UBS4) **he was saying** (elegen)**, “Make up room402** (anachōreite)**, because** (gar) **the** (to) **little girl** (korasion) **has absolutely not** (ou) **died away** (apethanen)**, BUT** (alla)**, is down asleep** (katheudei)**!”**

**And** (kai) **they were laughing him down** (kategelōn autou)**.**

**Mat. 9:25** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **when** (hote) **the** (ho) **crowd** (ochlos) **was thrown out** (exeblēthē)**, he having entered in** (eiselthōn)**, he powerfully took hold** (ekratēsen) **of the** (tēs) **hand** (cheiros) **of her** (autēs)**, and** (kai) **the** (to) **little girl** (korasion) **was awoken** (ēgerthē)**.**

**Mat. 9:26** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (hē) **fame** (phēmē) **of this** (hautē) **came out** (exēlthen) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **whole** (holēn) **land** (gēn) **of that** (ekeinēn)**!**

**Mat. 9:27** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (tō) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **leading aside** (paragonti) **from there** (ekeithen)**, two** (duo) **blind ones** (tuphloi) **followed** (ēkolouthēsan) **him** (autō)**, crying** (krazontes) **and** (kai) **saying** (legontes)**, “Have mercy** (eleēson) **for us** (hēmas)**,** **Son** (huios) **of David** (Dauid)**!”**

**Mat. 9:28** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **he having come** (elthonti) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **house** (oikian)**, the** (hoi) **blind ones** (tuphloi) **came to** (prosēlthon) **him** (autō)**.**

**And** (kai) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **says** (legei) **to them** (autois)**, “Do you believe** (pisteuete) **that** (hoti) **I can inherently power myself** (dunamai) **to do** (poiēsai) **this** (touto)**?”**

**They say** (legousin) **to him** (autō)**, “Yes** (nai) **lord** (kurie)**.”**

**Mat. 9:29** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **he caused himself to take hold** (hēpsato) **of the** (tōn) **eyes** (ophthalmōn) **of them** (autōn)**, saying** (legōn)**,  “Down according to** (kata) **to the** (tēn) **belief** (pistin) **of you** (humōn) **let it be caused to come to pass** (genēthētō) **to you** (humin)**.”**

**Mat. 9:30** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (hoi) **eyes** (ophthalmoi) **of them** (autōn) **were opened up** (ēneōchthēsan)**.**

**And** (kai) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **was caused to snort-in** (enebrimēthē) **to them** (autois)**, saying** (legōn)**, “See that** (horate) **no one** (mēdeis) **knows** (ginōsketō)**.”**

**Mat. 9:31** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (hoi) **[blind ones, v28, RE] having come out** (exelthontes)**, they made him thoroughly famous** (diephēmisan auton) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **whole** (holē) **land** (gē) **of that** (ekeinē)**.**

**Mat. 9:32** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **of them** (autōn) **causing themselves to come out** (exerchomenōn)**, behold** (idou)**, they brought to** (prosēnenkan) **him** (autō) **one made deaf** (kōphon)**, [a] mortal** (anthrōpon) **being demon-possessed** (daimonizomenon)**!**

**Mat. 9:33** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (tou) **little demon** (daimoniou) **having been thrown out** (ekblēthentos)**, the** (ho) **one made deaf** (kōphos) **spoke** (elalēsen)**.**

**And** (kai) **the** (hoi) **crowds** (ochloi) **were amazed** (ethaumasan)**, saying** (legontes)**, “But absolutely not at any time** (oudepote) **in** (en) **the** (tō) **Israel** (Israēl) **was it shown** (ephanē) **thusly** (houtōs)**!”**

**Mat. 9:34** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (hoi) **Pharisees** (Pharisaioi) **were saying** (elegon)**, “In** (en) **the** (tō) **chief one758** (archonti) **of the** (tōn) **little demons** (daimoniōn)**, he throws out** (ekballei) **the** (ta) **little demons** (daimonia)**!”**

**Mat. 9:35** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **was going around** (periēgen) **all** (pasas) **the** (tas) **cities** (poleis) **and** (kai) **the** (tas) **villages** (kōmas) **teaching** (didaskōn) **in** (en) **the** (tais) **synagogues** (sunagōgais) **of them** (autōn)**, and** (kai) **preaching** (kērussōn) **the** (to) **Evangelism** (euangelion) **of the** (tēs) **Kingdom932** (basileias)**, and** (kai) **giving therapy** (therapeuōn) **for every** (pasan) **disease** (noson) **and** (kai) **for every** (pasan) **malady** (malakian) **among** (en) **the** (tō) **people** (laō)**.**

**Mat. 9:36** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **having seen** (idōn) **the** (tous) **crowds** (ochlous)**, his spleen was caused to ache4698** (esplanchnisthē) **about** (peri) **them** (autōn)**, because** (hoti) **they were being** (ēsanēsan) **ones having been made grim** (eskulmenoi)**, and** (kai) **ones having been scattered** (errimmenoi)**, as if** (hōsei) **sheep** (probata) **not** (mē) **having** (echonta) **[a] shepherd** (poimena)**.**

**Mat. 9:37** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **he says** (legei) **to the** (tois) **disciples** (mathētais) **of him** (autou)**, “Truly** (men)**, the** (ho) **harvest** (therismos) **[is] large** (polus)**!**

**But** (de)**, the** (hoi) **workers** (ergatai) **[are] [a] few ones** (oilgoi)**!**

**Mat. 9:38** (LIT/UBS4) **Therefore** (oun)**, be caused to beg** (deēthēti) **of the** (tou) **Lord** (kuriou) **of the** (tou) **harvest** (therismou)**, it so being that** (hopōs) **he may throw out** (ekbalē) **workers** (ergatas) **into** (eis) **the** (ton) **harvest** (therismon) **of him** (autou)**.”**

**Chapter 10**

**Mat. 10:1** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **having caused himself to call aloud to** (proskalesamenos) **the** (tous) **twelve** (dōdeka) **disciples** (mathētas) **of him** (autou)**, he gave** (edōken) **to them** (autois) **authority** (exousian)**, and so** (hōste) **to throw out** (ekballein) **unclean** (akathartōn) **spirits** (pneumatōn)**,** **and** (kai) **for them** (auta) **to give therapy** (therapeuein) **for every** (pasan) **sickness** (noson)**, and** (kai) **every** (pasan) **malady** (malakian)**.**

**Mat. 10:2** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **of the** (tōn) **twelve** (dōdeka) **apostles** (apostolōn)**, the** (ta) **names** (onomata) **are** (estin) **these** (tauta)**:**

**First** (prōtos) **Simon** (Simōn)**, the one** (ho) **being said** (legomenos) **[to be] Peter** (Petros)**, and** (kai) **Andrew** (Andreas) **the** (ho) **brother** (adelphos) **of him** (autou)**, and** (kai) **James** (Iakōbos)**, the one** (ho) **of Zebedee** (Zebedaiou)**, and** (kai) **John** (Iōannēs) **the** (ho) **brother** (adelphos) **of him** (autou)**,**

**Mat. 10:3** (LIT/UBS4) **Philip** (Philippos) **and** (kai) **Bartholomew** (Bartholomaios)**, Thomas** (Thōmas) **and** (kai) **Matthew** (Maththaios) **the** (ho) **termination-tax collector5057** (telōnēs)**, James** (Iakōbos) **the one** (ho) **of the** (tou) **Alphaeus** (Halphaiou)**, and** (kai) **Thaddaeus** (Thaddaios)**,**

**Mat. 10:4** (LIT/UBS4) **Simon** (Simōn) **the** (ho) **Canaanite** (Kananaios)**, and** (kai) **Judas** (Ioudas)**, the** (ho) **Iscariot one** (Iskariōtēs)**, the one** (ho) **also** (kai) **having passed him aside** (paradous auton)**.**

**Mat. 10:5** (LIT/UBS4) **These** (toutous) **[are] the** (tous) **twelve** (dōdeka) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **sent away** (apesteilen)**, he having given instruction** (parangeilas) **to them** (autois)**, saying** (legōn)**, “Into** (eis) **[a] way** (hodon) **of ethnic groups** (ethnōn) **you may not go** (mē apelthēte)**.**

**And** (kai) **into** (eis) **[a] city** (polin) **of Samaritans** (Samaritōn) **you may not enter in** (mē eiselthēte)**.**

**Mat. 10:6** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **cause yourselves to go** (poreuesthe) **more** (mallon) **to** (pros) **the** (ta) **sheep** (probata)**, the ones** (ta) **having been lost** (apolōlota) **of [the] house** (oikou) **of Israel** (Israēl)**.**

**Mat. 10:7** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **[while, AE] going** (poreuomenoi)**, preach** (kērussete)**, saying** (legontes) **that** (hoti)**, ‘The** (hē) **Kingdom932** (basileia) **of the** (tōn) **Heavens** (ouranōn) **has come near1448** (ēngiken)**!’**

(For *how near* is the Kingdom of the Heavens, i.e., the Kingdom of God, see Mat. 3:2, 4:17, 6:10, 10:7, 26:29; Mark 1:15, 9:1, 11:10, 14:25, 43; Luke 10:9-11, \*17:20-21, 19:12, 22:18, 47; 1 Cor. 6:12, 10:23, 11:25; Heb. 8:8, 9:15)

**Mat. 10:8** (LIT/UBS4) **Give therapy** (therapeuete) **[to the ones, v6, RE] being disabled** (asthenountas)**.**

**Awake** (egeirete) **dead ones** (nekrous)**.**

**Cleanse** (katharizete) **leprous ones** (leprous)**.**

**Throw out** (ekballete) **little demons** (daimonia)**.**

**You received** (elabete) **gratuitously** (dōrean)**, give** (dote) **gratuitously** (dōrean)**.**

(For examples of the apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors, teachers, and disciples of Christ Jesus NOT selling or bartering the knowledge and things of God for personal gain, or of NOT accepting money or personal gifts for themselves, but rather working with their own hands to provide for their own personal necessary needs, see Mat. 5:42-48, 10:8; Luke 7:19-22, 41-43; Acts 8:9-24, 18:1-3, 20:33-35; Rom. 3:24, 8:32; 1 Cor. 2:12, 4:12, 4:1-13, 9:3-23, 16:1-4; 2 Cor. 11:7, 12:13-19; Eph. 4:28; 1 Thes. 4:11-12; 2 Thes. 3:6-12; 1 Tim. 3:3; Titus 1:11; 3 John 1:6-7; Rev. 21:6, 22:17)

**Mat. 10:9** (LIT/UBS4) **Do not cause yourselves to acquire** (mē ktēsēsthe) **gold** (chruson)**, but neither** (mēde) **silver** (arguron)**, but neither** (mēde) **copper** (chalkon) **into** (eis) **the** (tas) **girdles** (zōnas) **of you** (humōn)**;**

**Mat. 10:10** (LIT/UBS4) **neither** (mē) **[carry, vMark 6:8, RE] [a] pouch** (pēran) **into** (eis) **[a] way** (hodon)**, but neither** (mēde) **two** (duo) **shirts** (chitōnas)**, but neither** (mēde) **under bindings** (hupodēmata)**, but neither** (mēde) **[a] rod** (rhabdon)**!**

**Because** (gar) **the** (ho) **worker** (ergatēs) **[is] one worthy** (axios) **of the** (tēs) **nourishment** (trophēs) **of him** (autou)**.**

**Mat. 10:11** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (d’) **into** (eis) **which** (hēn) **city** (polin) **or** (ē) **town** (kōmēn) **perhaps** (an) **you may enter in** (eiselthēte)**, verify out** (exetasate) **who** (tis) **in** (en) **her** (autē) **is** (estin) **[a] worthy one** (axios)**, and stay there** (kakei meinate) **until** (heōs) **perhaps** (an) **you may come out** (exelthēte)**.**

**Mat. 10:12** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **causing yourselves to enter in** (eiserchomenoi) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **house** (oikian)**, cause yourselves to embrace** (aspasasthe) **her** (autēn)**.**

**Mat. 10:13** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **if perhaps** (ean) **the** (hē) **house** (okia) **truly** (men) **may be** (ē) **[a] worthy one** (axia)**, <let> the** (hē) **peace** (eirēnē) **of you** (humōn) **come** (elthatō) **upon** (ep’) **her** (autēn)**!**

**But** (de) **if perhaps** (ean) **it may not be** (mē ē) **[a] worthy one** (axia)**, <let> the** (hē) **peace** (eirēnē) **of you** (humas) **be caused to turn back** (epistraphētō) **to** (pros) **you** (humas)**.**

**Mat. 10:14** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **perhaps** (an) **whoever** (hos) **may not cause himself to receive** (mē dexētai) **you** (humas)**, but may not hear** (mēde akousē) **the** (tous) **words** (logous) **of you** (humōn)**, causing yourselves to come out** (exerchomenoi) **outside** (exō) **of the** (tēs) **house** (oikias) **or** (ē) **of the** (tēs) **city** (poleōs) **of that** (ekeinēs)**, shake out** (ektinaxate) **the** (ton) **dust** (koniorton) **of the** (tōn) **feet** (podōn) **of you** (humōn)**.**

**Mat. 10:15** (LIT/UBS4) **Truly** (amēn)**, I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, it shall cause itself to be** (estai) **more endurable** (anektoteron) **for [the] land** (gē) **of Sodoms4670** (Sodomōn) **and** (kai) **of Gomorrahs1116** (Gomorrōn) **in** (en) **[the] day** (hēmera) **of judgment** (kriseōs) **than** (ē) **for the** (tē) **city** (polei) **of that** (ekeinē)**!**

(See Gen. 14:2-11 for the apostle's use of the two plurals, *Sodoms* and *Gomorrahs,* which may be dysphemisms for referencing the moral corruption of the whole *five* cities area in the valley of Siddim.  Mat. 10:15, 11:23-24; Luke 10:12, 17:29; Rom. 9:29; 2 Pet. 2:6; Jude 1:7; Rev. 11:8)

**Mat. 10:16** (LIT/UBS4) **Behold** (idou)**, I** (egō) **send** (apostellō) **you** (humas) **as** (hōs) **sheep** (probata) **in** (en) **amid** (mesō) **wolves** (lukōn)**!**

**Therefore** (oun)**, cause yourselves to become** (genesthe) **thoughtful ones** (phronimoi) **as** (hōs) **the** (hoi) **serpents** (opheis)**, and** (kai) **unmixed185** (akeraioi) **as** (hōs) **the** (hai) **doves** (peristerai)**.**

**Mat. 10:17** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **pay attention** (prosechete) **from** (apo) **the** (tōn) **mortals** (anthrōpōn)**.**

**Because** (gar) **they shall pass you aside** (paradōsousin humas) **into** (eis) **sanhedrins** (sunedria)**.**

**And** (kai) **in** (en) **the** (tais) **synagogues** (sunagōgais) **of them** (autōn) **they shall scourge** (mastigōsousin) **you** (humas)**.**

**Mat. 10:18** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **over** (epi) **[the sake, AE] of leaders** (hēgemonas)**, but** (de) **of kings** (basileis) **also** (kai)**, you shall be led** (achthēsesthe) **on account** (heneken) **of me** (emou)**, into** (eis) **[a] witness** (marturion) **to them** (autois) **and** (kai) **to the** (tois) **ethnic groups** (ethnesin)**.**

**Mat. 10:19** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **when perhaps** (hotan) **they may pass you aside** (paradōsin humas)**, do not worry** (mē merimnēsēte) **of how** (pōs) **or** (ē) **of what** (ti) **you may speak** (lalēsēte)**!**

**Because** (gar) **what** (ti) **you may speak** (lalēsēte) **shall be given** (dothēsetai) **to you** (humin) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **hour** (hōra) **of that** (ekeinē)**.**

**Mat. 10:20** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **you** (humeis) **are absolutely not** (ou) **the ones** (hoi) **speaking** (lalountes)**!**

**BUT** (alla)**, the** (to) **Spirit** (pneuma) **of the** (tou) **Father** (patros) **[is] the one** (to) **speaking** (laloun) **in** (en) **you** (humin)**!**

**Mat. 10:21** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **[a] brother** (adelphos) **shall pass aside** (paradōsei) **[a] brother** (adelphon) **into** (eis) **death** (thanaton)**, and** (kai) **[a] father** (patēr) **[shall pass aside, RE] one born** (teknon) **[of him, AE].**

**And** (kai) **ones born** (tekna) **shall cause themselves to stand up** (epanastēsontai) **over** (epi) **parents** (goneis)**, and** (kai) **they shall put them to death** (thanatōsousin autous)**.**

**Mat. 10:22** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **you shall cause yourselves to be** (esesthe) **ones being despised** (misoumenoi) **under** (hupo) **[authority, AE] of all** (pantōn)**, through** (dia) **[the sake, AE] of the** (to) **name** (onoma) **of me** (mou)**.**

**But** (de) **the one** (ho) **having endured** (hupomeinas) **into** (eis) **[the] end** (telos) **shall be made whole** (sōthēsetai)**.**

**Mat. 10:23** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **when perhaps** (hotan) **they may pursue** (diōkōnsin) **you** (humas) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **city** (polei)**, this one** (tautē)**, flee** (pheugete) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **other one** (heteran)**.**

**Because** (gar) **truly** (amēn)**, I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**,** **you may no, absolutely not end** (mē ou telesēte) **[fleeing into, RE] the** (tas) **cities** (poleis) **of Israel** (Israēl) **until** (heōs) **perhaps** (an) **the** (ho) **Son** (huios) **of the** (tou) **Mortal** (anthrōpou) **may come** (elthē)**!**

**Mat. 10:24** (LIT/UBS4) **[A] disciple** (mathētēs) **is** (estin) **absolutely not** (ouk) **over** (huper) **the** (ton) **teacher** (didaskalon)**!**

**But absolutely not** (oude) **[is] [a] slave** (doulos) **over** (huper) **the** (ton) **lord** (kurion) **of him** (autou)**!**

**Mat. 10:25** (LIT/UBS4) **[It, AE] [is] satisfactory** (arketon) **for the** (tō) **disciple** (mathētē) **that** (hina) **he may cause himself to become** (genētai) **as** (hōs) **the** (ho) **teacher** (didaskalos) **of him** (autou)**, and** (kai) **the** (ho) **slave** (doulos) **[may cause himself to become, RE] as** (hōs) **the** (ho) **lord** (kurios) **of him** (autou)**.**

(For the Spirit of God being in Christ, and the Spirit of Christ being in those who believe upon his name, making them *more than conquerors now*, see Mat. 10:25; Acts 1:4-8; Rom. 8:9-11, 37; 1 Cor. 12:6; 2 Cor. 2:14, 13:3-5; Gal. 1:16; Eph. 1:19-20, 4:13, 6:13-18; Phil. 2:13, 4:13; Col. 1:27-29; 1 Thes. 2:13; 2 Tim. 1:7; 1 John 4:4, 5:4-5)

(For slaves having highly esteemed value, see Mat. 10:25, 20:25-28, 24:45-47, 25:14-30; Mark 10:42-45; Luke 7:2-10, 12:37-38, 42-44, 19:12-27; John 15:15-16; Acts 2:18; 1 Tim. 6:1; 2 Tim. 2:24.)

**If** (ei) **they called aloud** (epekalesan) **the** (ton) **house master** (oikodespotēn) **‘Beelzeboul’** (Beelzeboul)**, how much** (posō) **more** (mallon) **[shall they call aloud, RE] [names, AE] for the ones** (tous) **[being] householders** (oikiakous) **of him** (autou)**?**

**Mat. 10:26** (LIT/UBS4) **Therefore** (oun)**,** **do not be made fearful** (mē phobēthēte) **of them** (autous)**.**

**Because** (gar) **there is** (estin) **absolutely not one** (ouden) **[hidden thing, RE] having been covered** (kekalummenon) **which** (ho) **shall absolutely not be revealed** (ouk apokaluphthēsetai)**, and** (kai) **[a] hidden thing** (krupton) **which** (ho) **shall absolutely not be made known** (ou gnōsthēsetai)**!**

**Mat. 10:27** (LIT/UBS4) **What** (ho) **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **dark** (skotia)**, you enunciate** (eipate) **in** (en) **the** (tō) **light** (phōti)**.**

**And** (kai) **what** (ho) **you hear** (akouete) **into** (eis) **the** (to) **ear** (ous)**, you preach** (kēruxate) **over** (epi) **the** (tōn) **rooftops** (dōmatōn)**.**

(For Jesus Christ being prophesied as a great light coming, the one who would shed light on the knowledge of God’s Word for a people being caused to sit down in darkness, see Isa. 9:1-2, 49:1-6; Mat. 4:12-16, 10:26-27; Mark 4:21-23; Luke 1:76-79, 2:25-32, 8:16-17, 11:33, 12:1-3; John 1:1-14, 3:1-21, 8:12, 9:5, 11:9-10, 12:34-36, 41-46; Acts 13:46-47, 26:22-23; 2 Cor. 4:1-6; Eph. 5:8, 13, 14; Col. 1:12; 1 Thes. 5:5; 1 Pet. 2:9; 2 Pet. 1:19; 1 John 2:8-10.)

**Mat. 10:28** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **do not be made fearful** (mē phobeisthe) **from** (apo) **the ones** (tōn) **causing themselves to kill** (apoktennontōn) **the** (to) **body** (sōma)**, but** (de) **not** (mē) **causing themselves to be inherently powered** (dunamenōn) **to kill** (apokteinai) **the** (tēn) **soul** (psuchēn)**.**

**But** (de) **be made fearful** (phobeisthe) **more** (mallon) **of the one** (ton) **causing himself to be inherently powered** (dunamenon) **to destroy** (apolesai) **both** (kai) **soul** (psuchēn) **and** (kai) **body** (sōma) **in** (en) **Gehenna** (Geennē)**.**

(For *flesh* used as a general reference to *mortalkind*, see Mat. 10:28, 16:17, 19:5-6, 24:22; 1 Pet. 3:18)

**Mat. 10:29** (LIT/UBS4) **[Are] absolutely not** (ouchi) **two** (duo) **little birds** (strouthia) **sold** (pōleitai) **for [a] tenth of [a] drachma** (assariou)**!?**

**And** (kai) **one** (hen) **out** (ex) **of them** (autōn) **shall absolutely not cause itself to fall** (ou peseitai) **upon** (epi) **the** (tēn) **land** (gēn) **without** (aneu) **the** (tou) **Father** (patros) **of you** (humōn) **[knowing, AE]!**

**Mat. 10:30** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (hai) **hairs** (triches) **also** (kai) **of the** (tēs) **head** (kephalēs) **of you** (humōn)**, are** (eisin) **all** (pasai) **having been numbered** (ērithmēmenai)**!**

**Mat. 10:31** (LIT/UBS4) **Therefore** (oun)**,** **do not be made fearful** (mē phobeisthe)**.**

**You** (humeis) **bear through1308** (diapherete) **[in drachma, v29, RE] of many** (pollōn) **little birds** (strouthiōn)**.**

**Mat. 10:32** (LIT/UBS4) **Therefore** (oun)**, everyone** (pas)**, one who** (hostis) **shall confess alike** (homologēsei) **in** (en) **to me** (emoi) **in front** (emprosthen) **of the** (tōn) **mortals** (anthrōpōn)**, I also** (kagō) **shall likewise confess** (homologēsō) **in** (en) **to him** (autō) **in front** (emprosthen) **of the** (tou) **Father** (patros) **of me** (mou)**,** **of the** (tou) **[Father, RE] in** (en) **the** (tois) **heavens** (ouranois)**.**

**Mat. 10:33** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (d’) **perhaps** (an) **anyone who** (hostis) **may cause himself to deny** (arnēsētai) **me** (me) **in front** (emprosthen) **of the** (tōn) **mortals** (anthrōpōn)**, I also** (kagō) **shall cause myself to deny** (arnēsomai) **him** (auton) **in front** (emprosthen) **of the** (tou) **Father** (patros) **of me** (mou)**, of the** (tou) **[Father, RE] in** (en) **the** (tois) **heavens** (ouranois)**.**

**Mat. 10:34** (LIT/UBS4) **Do not decide** (mē nomisēte) **that** (hoti) **I came** (ēlthon) **to throw** (balein) **peace** (eirēnēn) **over** (epi) **the** (tēn) **land** (gēn)**.**

**I came** (ēlthon) **to absolutely not throw** (ouk balein) **peace** (eirēnēn)**, BUT** (alla)**, [a] knife** (machairan)**!!**

**Mat. 10:35** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **I came** (ēlthon) **to cut into two1369** (dichasai) **[a] mortal** (anthrōpon) **down on account** (kata) **of the** (tou) **father** (patros) **of him** (autou)**, and** (kai) **[a] daughter** (thugatera) **down on account** (kata) **of the** (tēs) **mother** (mētros) **of her** (autēs)**, and** (kai) **[a] bride** (numphēn) **down on account** (kata) **of the** (tēs) **mother in law** (pentheras) **of her** (autēs)**!**

**Mat. 10:36** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **hated ones** (echthroi) **of the** (tou) **mortal** (anthrōpou) **[shall be, AE] the** (hoi) **householders** (oikiakoi) **of him** (autou)**.**

**Mat. 10:37** (LIT/UBS4) **The one** (ho) **loving** (philōn) **[a] father** (patera) **or** (ē) **[a] mother** (mētera) **over** (huper) **me** (eme) **is absolutely not** (ouk estin) **one worthy** (axios) **of me** (mou)**!**

**And** (kai) **the one** (ho) **loving** (philōn) **[a] son** (huion) **or** (ē) **[a] daughter** (thugatera) **over** (huper) **me** (eme) **is absolutely not** (ouk estin) **one worthy** (axios) **of me** (mou)**!**

**Mat. 10:38** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **one who** (hos) **absolutely does not take** (ou lambanei) **the** (ton) **stake** (stauron) **of him** (autou) **and** (kai) **follow** (akolouthei) **behind** (opisō) **me** (mou)**, he is absolutely not** (ouk estin) **one worthy** (axios) **of me** (mou)**!**

**Mat. 10:39** (LIT/UBS4) **The one** (ho) **having found** (heurōn) **the** (tēn) **soul** (psuchēn) **of him** (autou)**, he shall lose** (apolesei) **her** (autēn)**, and** (kai) **the one** (ho) **having lost** (apolesas) **the** (tēt) **soul** (psuchēn) **of him** (autou) **on account of** (heneken) **me** (emou)**,** **he shall find** (heurēsei) **her** (autēn)**!**

(For the teachings and ministry of Jesus Christ affecting division among the people of Israel, see Mat. 3:10-12, 10:34-39; Luke 2:34, 3:9, 16-17, 12:49-53; John 7:43, 9:16, 10:19, 15:6; 2 Thes. 1:8-9; Heb. 1:7; and division among the ethnic groups, see 1 Cor. 1:10-11, 11:18-19, 12:25)

**Mat. 10:40** (LIT/UBS4) **The one** (ho) **causing himself to receive** (dechomenos) **you** (humas) **causes himself to receive** (dechetai) **me** (eme)**, and** (kai) **the one** (ho) **causing himself to receive** (dechomenos) **me** (eme) **causes himself to receive** (dechetai) **the one** (ton) **having sent** (aposteilanta) **me** (me)**.**

**Mat. 10:41** (LIT/UBS4) **The one** (ho) **causing himself to receive** (dechomenos) **[a] prophet** (prophētēn) **in** (eis) **[a] name** (onoma) **of [a] prophet** (prophētou) **shall cause himself to receive** (lēmpsetai) **[a] wage** (misthon) **of [a] prophet** (prophētou)**.**

**And** (kai) **the one** (ho) **causing himself to receive** (dechomenos) **[a] righteous one** (dikaion) **in** (eis) **[a] name** (onoma) **of [a] righteous one** (dikaiou) **shall cause himself to receive** (lēmpsetai) **[a] wage** (misthon) **of [a] righteous one** (dikaiou)**.**

**Mat. 10:42** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **perhaps** (an) **whoever** (hos) **may give [a] drink** (potisē) **to one** (hena) **of the** (tōn) **small ones** (mikrōn) **of these** (toutōn)**,** **only** (monon) **[a] cup** (potērion) **of cold** (psuchrou) **[water, Mark 9:41, RE] in** (eis) **[a] name** (onoma) **of [a] disciple** (mathētou)**, truly** (amēn) **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, no** (mē)**, absolutely not** (ou) **may he lose** (apolesē) **the** (ton) **wage** (misthon) **of him** (autou)**!”**

**Chapter 11**

**Mat. 11:1** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **when** (hote) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **caused it to come to pass** (egeneto)**, [when, RE] he completed** (etelesen) **thoroughly arranging** (diatassōn) **the** (tois) **twelve** (dōdeka) **disciples** (mathētai) **of him** (autou)**, he moved** (metebē) **from there** (ekeithen)(tou) **to teach** (didaskein) **and** (kai) **to preach** (kērussein) **in** (en) **the** (tais) **cities** (polesin) **of them** (autōn)**.**

**Mat. 11:2** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **John** (Iōannēs)**, in** (en) **the** (tō) **place of bondage** (desmōtēriō), **he having heard** (akousas) **of the** (ta) **works** (erga) **of the** (tou) **Christ** (Christou)**, he having sent** (pempsas) **through** (dia) **the** (tōn) **disciples** (mathētōn) **of him** (autou)**,**

**Mat. 11:3** (LIT/UBS4) **he enunciated** (eipen) **to him** (autō)**, “Are** (ei) **you** (su) **the one** (ho) **causing yourself to come** (erchomenos)**, or** (ē) **may we expect** (prosdokōmen) **another** (heteron)**?”**

**Mat. 11:4** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis)**, he enunciated** (eipen) **to them** (autois)**, “Having been caused to go** (poreuthentes)**, report** (apangeilate) **to John** (Iōannē) **what things** (ha) **you hear** (akouete) **and** (kai) **you see** (blepete)**:**

**Mat. 11:5** (LIT/UBS4) **Blind ones** (tuphloi) **look up** (anablepousin)**, and** (kai) **lame ones** (chōloi) **walk around** (peripatousin)**.**

**Leprous ones** (leproi) **are cleansed** (katharizontai)**, and** (kai) **ones made deaf** (kōphoi) **hear** (akouousin)**.**

**And** (kai) **dead ones** (nekroi) **are awakened** (egeirontai)**, and** (kai) **poor ones** (ptōchoi) **are evangelized** (euangelizontai)**.**

**Mat. 11:6** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **[a] happy one** (makarios) **is** (estin) **whomever** (hos)**, if perhaps** (ean) **he may not have been scandalized** (mē skandalisthē) **in** (en) **me** (emoi)**!”**

**Mat. 11:7** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **of these ones** (toutōn) **causing themselves to go** (poreuomenōn)**,** **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **caused himself to start** (ērxato) **to speak** (legein) **to the** (tois) **crowds** (ochlois) **about** (peri) **John** (Iōnnou)**:**

**“For what** (ti) **did you come out** (exēlthate) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **desolate place** (erēmon)**, to make yourselves spectators** (theasasthai) **of [a] reed** (kalamon) **being shaken** (saleuomenon) **under** (hupo) **[authority, AE] of [a] wind** (anemou)**!?**

**Mat. 11:8** (LIT/UBS4) **BUT** (alla)**, for what** (ti) **did you come out** (exēlthate) **to see** (idein)**, [a] mortal** (anthrōpon) **having been enrobed** (ēmphiesmenon) **in** (en) **soft things** (malakois)**!?**

**Behold** (idou)**, the ones** (hoi) **wearing** (phorountes) **the** (ta) **soft things** (malaka) **are** (eisin) **in** (en) **the** (tois) **houses** (oikois) **of the** (tōn) **kings** (basileōn)**!**

**Mat. 11:9** (LIT/UBS4) **BUT** (alla)**, what** (ti) **did you come out** (exēlthate) **to see** (idein)**, [a] prophet** (prophētēn)**!?**

**Yes** (nai)**, I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, and** (kai) **[an] abundant** (perissoteron) **prophet** (prophētou)**!**

**Mat. 11:10** (LIT/UBS4) **This one** (houtos) **is** (estin) **[[the] prophet, v9, RE] about** (peri) **whom** (hou) **it has been written** (gegraptai)**:**

**‘Behold** (idou)**, I** (egō) **send** (apostellō) **the** (ton) **messenger** (aggelon) **of me** (mou) **before** (pro) **[the] face** (prosōpou) **of you** (sou)**, who** (hos) **shall lay down [a] schematic** (kataskeuasei) **of the** (tēn) **way** (hodon) **of you** (sou) **in front** (emprosthen) **of you** (sou)**!’**

(See Isa. 40:3; Mal. 3:1)

**Mat. 11:11** (LIT/UBS4) **Truly** (amēn) **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, among** (en) **ones generated** (gennētois) **of females** (gunaikōn) **there has absolutely not been awoken** (ouk egēgertai)**[a] greater** (meizōn) **[messenger, v10, RE] [than, AE] John** (Iōannou)**, the** (tou) **Baptist** (baptistou)**!**

**But** (de) **the** (to) **small** (mikroteros) **[messenger, v10, RE] in** (en) **the** (tē) **Kingdom932** (basileia) **of the** (tou) **Heavens** (ouranōn) **is** (estin) **[a] greater** (meizōn) **[messenger, v10, RE] [than, AE] him** (autou)**!**

**Mat. 11:12** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **from** (apo) **the** (tōn) **days** (hēmerōn) **of John** (Iōannou)**, the** (tou) **Baptist** (baptistou)**, until** (heōs) **this time** (arti)**,** **one forces himself** (biazetai) **[into, AE] the** (hē) **Kingdom932** (basileia) **of the** (tōn) **Heavens** (ouranōn)**, and** (kai) **forceful ones** (biastai) **snatch** (harpazousin) **her** (autēn)**!**

(For *the way leading into life having been smothered*, and for *the lawyers having stolen the key of knowledge* so that others cannot enter in, and subsequently for believers having *to force themselves into* *the Kingdom of the Heavens*, see Mat. 7:13-14, 21, 11:12, 16:19, 18:3-9, 19:17-26; Mark 9:43-48, 10:23-25; Luke 11:52, 13:24, 16:16, 18:16-27; John 3:3-6, 10:1-9; Acts 14:21-22)

**Mat. 11:13** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **all** (pantes) **the** (hoi) **prophets** (prophētai) **and** (kai) **the** (ho) **law** (nomos) **prophesied** (eprophēteusan) **until** (heōs) **John** (Iōannou)**.**

**Mat. 11:14** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **if** (ei) **you do desire** (thelete) **to cause yourselves to receive** (dexasthai) **[what has been written, v10, RE], he** (autos) **is** (estin) **Elijah** (Hlias)**, the one** (ho) **being about** (mellōn) **to be caused to come** (erchesthai)**!**

(See Mal. 4:5; Mat. 11:14, 17:10-12; Mark 9:11-13; Luke 1:17, 4:25-26)

**Mat. 11:15** (LIT/UBS4) **The one** (ho) **having** (echōn) **ears** (ōta)**, hear** (akouetō)**!**

**Mat. 11:16** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **to what** (tini) **shall I make [a] likeness** (homoiōsō) **of the** (tēn) **generation** (genean) **of this** (tautēn)**?**

**It is** (estin) **one like** (homoia) **young children** (paidiois) **sitting down** (kathēmenoisen) **in** (en) **the** (tais) **marketplaces** (agorais)**, ones who** (ha)**, making [a] sound toward** (prosphōnousin) **the** (tois) **others** (heterois)**,**

**Mat. 11:17** (LIT/UBS4) **say** (legousin)**, ‘We piped832** (aulēsamen) **for you** (humin) **and** (kai) **you absolutely did not cause yourselves to dance** (ouk ōrchēsasthe)**!**

**We sang [a] dirge2354** (ethrēnēsamen) **and** (kai) **you absolutely did not cause yourselves to beat2875** (ouk ekopsasthe) **[[a] dirge]!’**

**Mat. 11:18** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **John** (Iōannēs) **came** (ēlthen) **neither** (mēte) **eating** (esthiōn) **nor** (mēte) **drinking** (pinōn)**, and** (kai) **they say** (legousin) **he holds** (echei) **[a] little demon** (daimonion)**.**

**Mat. 11:19** (LIT/UBS4) **The** (ho) **Son** (huios) **of the** (tou) **Mortal** (anthrōpou) **came** (ēlthen) **eating** (esthiōn) **and** (kai) **drinking** (pinōn)**, and** (kai) **they say** (legousin)**, ‘Behold** (idou) **[a] mortal** (anthrōpos)**, [an] eater** (phagos) **and** (kai) **[a] wine drinker** (oinopotēs)**;**

**[a] friend** (philos) **of termination-tax collectors5057** (telōnōn)**, and** (kai) **sinful ones** (hamartōlōn)**!’**

**And** (kai) **the** (hē) **wisdom** (sophia) **was made righteous** (edikaiōthē) **from** (apo) **the** (tōn) **works** (ergōn) **of her** (autēs)**.”**

**Mat. 11:20** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **he caused himself to start** (ērxato) **to reproach** (oneidizein) **the** (tas) **cities** (poleis) **in** (en) **which** (hais) **the** (hai) **most** (pleistai) **of his** (autou) **inherently powered works** (dunameis) **caused themselves to come to pass** (egenonto)**, because** (hoti) **they absolutely did not repent** (ou metenoēsan)**!**

**Mat. 11:21** (LIT/UBS4) **“Woe** (ouai) **to you** (soi)**, Chorazin** (Chorazin)**!**

**Woe** (ouia) **to you** (soi)**, Bethsaida** (Bēthsaida)**,** **because** (hoti) **if** (ei) **the** (hai) **inherently powered works** (dunameis) **would have caused themselves to come to pass** (egenonto) **in** (en) **Tyre** (Turō) **and** (kai) **Sidon** (Sidōni)**, the ones** (hai) **having caused themselves to come to pass** (genomenai) **in** (en) **you** (humin)**, perhaps** (an) **long ago** (palai) **they would have repented** (metenoēsan)**, in** (en) **sackcloth** (sakkō) **and** (kai) **ashes** (spodō)**!**

**Mat. 11:22** (LIT/UBS4) **Moreover** (plēn) **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, shall it cause itself to be** (estai) **more endurable** (anektoteron) **in** (en) **[the] day** (hēmera) **of judgment** (kriseōs) **for Tyre** (Turō) **and** (kai) **for Sidon** (Sidōni)**, or** (ē) **for you** (humin)**?**

**Mat. 11:23** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **you** (su)**, Capernaum** (Kapharnaoum)**, you shall not be set above5312** (hupsōthēsē mē) **unto** (heōs) **heaven** (ouranou)**.**

**You shall cause yourself to go down** (katabēsē) **unto** (heōs) **[a] grave** (hadou)**.**

**Because** (hoti) **if** (ei) **the** (hai) **inherently powered works** (dunameis) **would have been caused to come to pass** (egenēthēsan) **in** (en) **Sodoms4670** (Sodomois)**, the ones** (hai) **having caused themselves to come to pass** (genomenai) **in** (en) **you** (soi)**, it would have remained** (emeinen) **perhaps** (an) **until** (mechri) **the** (tou) **[day, AE] today** (sēmeron)**!**

**Mat. 11:24** (LIT/UBS4) **Moreover** (plēn) **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, that** (hoti) **shall it cause itself to be** (estai) **more endurable** (anektoteron) **in** (en) **[the] day** (hēmera) **of judgment** (kriseōs) **for [the] land** (gē) **of Sodoms4670** (Sodomōn)**, or** (ē) **for you** (soi)**?”**

(See Gen. 14:2-11 for the apostle's use of the two plurals, *Sodoms* and *Gomorrahs,* which may be dysphemisms for referencing the moral corruption of the whole *five* cities area in the valley of Siddim.  Mat. 10:15, 11:23-24; Luke 10:12, 17:29; Rom. 9:29; 2 Pet. 2:6; Jude 1:7; Rev. 11:8)

**Mat. 11:25** (LIT/UBS4) **In** (en) **the** (tō) **time** (kairō) **of that** (ekeinō)**, the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis)**, he enunciated** (eipen)**, “I cause myself to confess out** (exomologoumai) **to you** (soi)**, Father** (pater)**, Lord** (kurie) **of the** (tou) **heaven** (ouranou) **and** (kai) **of the** (tēs) **land** (gēs)**, that** (hoti) **you hid** (ekrupsas) **these things** (tauta) **from** (apo) **wise ones** (sophōn)**, and** (kai) **intelligent ones** (sunetōn)**, and** (kai) **you revealed** (apekalupsas) **them** (auta) **to infants** (nēpiois)**!**

**Mat. 11:26** (LIT/UBS4) **Yes** (nai) (ho) **Father** (patēr)**, because** (hoti) **thusly** (houtōs) **it was caused to become** (egeneto) **[a] good supposition** (eudokia) **in front** (emprosthen) **of you** (sou)**.**

**Mat. 11:27** (LIT/UBS4) **All things** (panta) **are passed along** (paredothē) **to me** (moi) **under** (hupo) **[authority, AE] of the** (tou) **Father** (patros) **of me** (mou)**.**

**And** (kai) **absolutely no one** (oudeis) **experientially knows** (epiginōskei) **the** (ton) **son** (huion)**, if** (ei) **not** (mē) **the** (ho) **Father** (patēr)**!**

**But absolutely not** (oude) **anyone** (tis) **experientially knows** (epiginōskei) **the** (ho) **Father** (patera) **if** (ei) **not** (mē) **the** (ho) **son** (huios)**, and** (kai) **if perhaps** (ean) **to whomever** (hō) **the** (ho) **son** (huios) **may cause himself to wish** (boulētai) **to reveal** (apokalupsai) **[the Father, RE]!**

**Mat. 11:28** (LIT/UBS4) **Be second** (deute) **to** (pros) **me** (me)**, all** (pantes) **the ones** (hoi) **laboring** (kopiōntes)**, and** (kai) **having been loaded** (pephortismenoi)**, and** (kai) **I also** (kagō) **shall cause you to rest up** (anapausō humas)**.**

**Mat. 11:29** (LIT/UBS4) **Lift** (arate) **the** (ton) **yoke** (zugon) **of me** (mou) **upon** (eph’) **you** (humas)**, and** (kai) **learn** (mathete) **from** (ap’) **me** (emou)**.**

**Because** (hoti) **I am** (eimi) **meek** (praus) **and** (kai) **humble** (tapeinos) **to the** (tē) **heart** (kardia)**, and** (kai) **you shall find** (heurēsete) **[a] time of resting up** (anapausin) **for the** (tais) **souls** (psuchais) **of you** (humōn)**.**

**Mat. 11:30** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **the** (ho) **yoke** (zugos) **of me** (mou) **[is] [a] benevolent one** (chrēstos)**;**

**and** (kai) **the** (ho) **load** (phortion) **of me** (mou) **is** (estin) **[a] light one** (elaphron)**.**

**Chapter 12**

**Mat. 12:1** (LIT/UBS4) **In** (en) **the** (tō) **time** (kairō) **of that** (ekeinō) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **was caused to go** (eporeuthē) **to the** (tois) **sabbath days** (sabbasin) **through** (dia) **the** (tōn) **seeded places** (sporimōn)**.**

**But** (de) **the** (hoi) **disciples** (mathētai) **of him** (autou) **pined** (epeinasan)**.**

**And** (kai) **they caused themselves to start** (ērxanto) **to pluck** (tillein) **stalks** (stachuas)**, and** (kai) **to eat** (esthiein)**.**

**Mat. 12:2** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (hoi) **Pharisees** (Pharisaioi) **having seen** (idontes) **[the disciples of him, v1, RE], they enunciated** (eipan) **to him** (autō)**, “Behold** (idou)**, the** (hoi) **disciples** (mathētai) **of you** (sou)**, do they absolutely not do** (ouk poiousin) **that which** (ho) **is being outside1832** (exestin) **[of the law, AE] in** (en) **[a] sabbath day** (sabbatō)**!?”**

**Mat. 12:3** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **[Jesus, v1, RE] enunciated** (eipen) **to them** (autois)**, “Have you absolutely not read up** (ouk anegnōte) **what** (ti) **David** (Dauid) **did** (epoiēsen) **when** (hote) **he pined** (epeinasen)**, and** (kai) **the ones** (hoi) **with** (met’) **him** (autou)**,**

**Mat. 12:4** (LIT/UBS4) **how** (pōs) **he entered in** (eisēlthen) **into** (eis) **the** (ton) **house** (oikon) **of the** (autou) **God** (theou) **and** (kai) **they ate** (ephagon) **the** (tous) **loaves of bread** (artous) **of the** (tēs) **preparation** (protheseōs)**, of which** (ho) **was it absolutely not being outside1832** (ouk exon ēn) **[of the law, AE] for him** (autō) **to eat** (phagein)**, but absolutely not** (oude) **for the ones** (tois) **with** (met’) **him** (autou)**, if** (ei) **not** (mē) **for the** (tois) **sacrificial priests** (hiereusin) **alone** (monois)**!?**

**Mat. 12:5** (LIT/UBS4) **Or** (ē) **have you absolutely not read up** (ouk anegnōte) **in** (en) **the** (tō) **law** (nomō) **that** (hoti) **for the** (tois) **sabbath days** (sabbasin) **the** (hoi) **sacrificial priests** (hiereis) **in** (en) **the** (tō) **sacred place** (hierō) **cross the threshold** (bebēlousin) **of the** (to) **sabbath day** (sabbaton)**, and** (kai) **they are** (eisin) **unquestionable ones** (anaitioi)**!?**

**Mat. 12:6** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, that** (hoti) **one greater than** (meizon) **the** (tou) **sacred place** (hierou) **is** (estin) **here** (hōde)**!**

**Mat. 12:7** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **if** (ei) **you would have known** (egnōkeite) **what** (ti) **is** (estin)**, 'I desire** (thelō) **mercy** (eleos)**, and** (kai) **absolutely not** (ou) **sacrifice** (thusian)**!', perhaps** (an) **you absolutely would not condemn** (ouk katedikasate) **the** (tous) **unquestionable ones** (anaitious)**!**

(For God boasting of his mercy see Hos. 6:6; Exod. 15:13, \*25:21-22; Psalm 103:11, 17; Mat. 5:7, 9:13, 12:7, 23:23; Luke 1:50-54, 72, 78; Rom. 9:15, 15:9; Eph. 2:4; Tit. 3:5; James 2:13, 3:17; 1 Pet. 1:3)

**Mat. 12:8** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **the** (ho) **Son** (huios) **of the** (tou) **Mortal** (anthrōpou) **is** (estin) **lord** (kurios) **of the** (tou) **sabbath day** (sabbatou)**!”**

**Mat. 12:9** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **he having moved** (metabas) **from there** (ekeithen)**, he came** (ēlthen) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **synagogue** (sunagōgēn) **of them** (autōn)**.**

**Mat. 12:10** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **behold** (idou)**, [there was, AE] [a] mortal** (anthrōpos) **having** (echōn) **[a] withered** (xēran) **hand** (cheira)**!**

**And** (kai) **they inquired** (epērōtēsan) **of him** (auton)**, saying** (legontes) **if** (ei)**, "Is it being outside1832** (exestin) **[of the law, v5, RE] for the** (tois) **sabbath days** (sabbasin) **to give therapy** (therapeusai)**?”, in order that** (hina) **they may make [a] public accusation** (katēgorēsōsin) **of him** (autou)**.**

**Mat. 12:11** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **[Jesus, v1, RE] enunciated** (eipen) **to them** (autois)**, “Which one** (tis) **out** (ex) **of you** (humōn) **shall cause himself to be** (estai) **[a] mortal** (anthrōpos) **who** (hos)**,** **if perhaps** (ean) **he shall have** (hexei) **one** (hen) **sheep** (probaton)**, and** (kai) **this** (touto) **[sheep, RE]** **may fall in** (empesē) **into** (eis) **[a] hole** (bothunon)**, [in, AE] the** (tois) **sabbath days** (sabbasin)**, shall he absolutely not powerfully take hold** (ouchi kratēsei) **of it** (auto) **and** (kai) **he shall awake** (egerei) **[it, ER]!?**

**Mat. 12:12** (LIT/UBS4) **Therefore** (oun)**, how many times** (posō) **[more, AE] can [a] mortal bear through1308** (diapherei anthrōpos) **[in value than, AE] [a] sheep** (probatou)**?**

**And so** (hōste) **is it being outside1832** (exestin) **[of the law, v5, RE] to do** (poiein) **beautifully** (kalōs) **for the** (tois) **sabbath days** (sabbasin)**?”**

**Mat. 12:13** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **he says** (legei) **to the** (tō) **mortal** (anthrōpō)**, “Stretch out** (ekteinon) **the** (tēn) **hand** (cheira) **of you** (sou)**!”**

**And** (kai) **he stretched out** (exeteinen) **[the hand, RE].**

**And** (kai) **it was restored** (apekatestathē)**, healthy** (hugiēs) **as** (hōs) **the** (hē) **other one** (allē)**.**

**Mat. 12:14** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **they having come out** (exelthontes)**, the** (hoi) **Pharisees** (Pharisaioi) **took** (elabon) **council together** (sumboulion) **down against** (kat') **him** (autou)**, it so being that** (hopōs) **they may destroy** (apolesōsin) **him** (auton)**.**

**Mat. 12:15** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **having known** (gnous) **[of the Pharisees' council, v14, RE], he made up room402** (anechōrēsen) **from there** (ekeithen)**.**

**And** (kai) **many** (polloi) **crowds** (ochloi) **followed** (ēkolouthēsan) **him** (autō)**, and** (kai) **he gave therapy** (etherapeusen) **to them** (autous) **all** (pantas)**.**

**Mat. 12:16** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **he epitomized** (epetimēsen) **them** (autois)**, in order that** (hina) **they may not make** (mē poiēsōsin) **him** (auton) **manifested** (phaneron)**;**

**Mat. 12:17** (LIT/UBS4) **in order that** (hina) **the** (to) **[prophecy, AE] may be fulfilled** (plērōthē) **having been stated** (rhēthen) **through** (dia) **the** (tou) **prophet** (prophētou) **Isaiah** (Hsaiou)**, saying** (legontes)**,**

**Mat. 12:18** (LIT/UBS4) **"Behold** (idou) **the** (ho) **child** (pais) **of me** (mou) **whom** (hon) **I chose** (hēretisa)**;**

**the** (ho) **beloved one** (agapētos) **of me** (mou) **into** (eis) **whom** (hon) **the** (ho) **soul** (psuchē) **of me** (mou) **did well-approve** (eudokēsen)**.**

**I shall place** (thēsō) **the** (to) **Spirit** (pneuma) **of me** (mou) **upon** (ep’) **him** (auton)**, and** (kai) **he shall report** (apangelei) **judgment** (krisin) **to the** (tois) **ethnic groups** (ethnesin)**.**

**Mat. 12:19** (LIT/UBS4) **He shall absolutely not be eristic** (ouk erisei)**, but absolutely nor** (oude) **shall he shout** (kraugasei)**, but absolutely nor** (oude) **shall anyone hear** (akousei tis) **the** (tēn) **voice** (phōnēn) **of him** (autou) **in** (en) **the** (tais) **wide places** (plateiais)**!**

**Mat. 12:20** (LIT/UBS4) **Having been traumatized with** (suntetrimmenon) **[a] reed** (kalamon)**, he shall absolutely not break down** (ou kateaxei)**!**

**And** (kai) **being made smoldering** (tuphomenon) **linen** (linon)**, he shall absolutely not be quenched** (ou sbesei)**, until** (heōs) **perhaps** (an) **he may throw out** (ekbalē) **the** (tēn) **judgment** (krisin) **into** (eis) **conquest** (nikos)**!**

**Mat. 12:21** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **for the** (tō) **name** (onomati) **of him** (autou) **ethnic groups** (ethnē) **shall hope** (elpiousin)**."**

(See Isa. 42:1-3)

**Mat. 12:22** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **there was brought** (prosēnechthē) **to him** (autō) **one being demon-possessed** (daimonizomenos)**, [a] blind** (tuphlos) **and** (kai) **deaf one** (kōphos)**.**

**And** (kai) **he gave therapy** (etherapeusen) **to him** (auton)**, and so** (hōste) **the** (ton) **one made deaf** (kōphon) **[was] [healed, AE], to speak** (lalein) **and** (kai) **to see** (blepein)**.**

**Mat. 12:23** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **all** (pantes) **the** (hoi) **crowds** (ochloi) **were causing themselves to be ecstatic** (existanto)**!**

**And** (kai) **they were saying** (elegon)**, “What, is not this one** (mēti houtos estin) **the** (ho) **son** (huios) **of David** (Dauid)**!?”**

**Mat. 12:24** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (hoi) **Pharisees** (Pharisaioi) **having heard** (akousantes)**, they enunciated** (eipon)**, “This one** (houtos) **absolutely does not throw out** (ouk ekballei) **the** (ta) **little demons** (daimonia) **if** (ei) **not** (mē) **[being] in** (en) **the** (tō) **Beelzeboul** (Beelzeboul)**, chief one758** (archonti) **of the** (tōn) **little demons** (daimoniōn)**!”**

**Mat. 12:25** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **[the Jesus, v15, RE] having seen** (eidōs) **the** (tas) **inner passions** (enthumēseis) **of them** (autōn)**, he enunciated** (eipen) **to them** (autois)**, “Every** (pasa) **kingdom** (basileia) **having been divided** (meristheisa) **down against** (kath') **itself** (heautēs) **is made desolate** (erēmoutai)**.**

**And** (kai) **every** (pasa) **city** (polis) **or** (ē) **house** (oikia) **having been divided** (meristheisa) **down against** (kath') **itself** (heautēs) **shall absolutely not be stood** (ou stathēsetai)**!**

**Mat. 12:26** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **if** (ei) **the** (ho) **Satan** (Satanas) **throws out** (ekballei) **the** (ton) **Satan** (Satanan)**, he is divided** (emeristhē) **over** (eph') **[the sake, AE] of himself** (heauton)**.**

**Therefore** (oun)**,** **how** (pōs) **<shall> the** (hē) **kingdom** (basileia) **of him** (autou) **be stood** (stathēsetai)**?**

**Mat. 12:27** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **if** (ei) **I** (egō)**, [being] in** (en) **Beelzeboul** (Beelzeboul)**, throw out** (ekballō) **the** (ta) **little demons** (daimonia)**, in** (en) **whom** (tini) **<do> the** (hoi) **sons** (huioi) **of you** (humōn) **throw out** (ekbalousin) **[the little demons, RE]?**

**Through** (dia) **this** (touto) **they** (autoi) **shall cause themselves to be** (esontai) **judges** (kritai) **of you** (humōn)**!**

**Mat. 12:28** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **if** (ei) **[being] in** (en) **Spirit** (pneumati) **of God** (theou) **I** (egō) **throw out** (ekballō) **the** (ta) **little demons** (daimonia)**, then** (ara) **the** (hē) **Kingdom932** (basileia) **of the** (tou) **God** (theou) **has come sooner** (ephthasen)**, over** (eph) **[the sake, AE] of you** (humas)**!**

**Mat. 12:29** (LIT/UBS4) **Or** (ē) **how** (pōs) **can anyone** **inherently power himself** (tis dunatai) **to enter in** (eiselthein) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **house** (oikian) **of the** (tou) **strong one** (ischurou)**,** **and** (kai) **snatch** (harpasai) **the** (ta) **vessels** (skeuē) **of him** (autou)**, if perhaps** (ean) **he may not first bind** (mē prōton dēsē) **the** (ton) **strong one** (ischuron)**, and** (kai) **then** (tote) **he shall snatch through** (diarpasei) **the** (tēn) **house** (oikian) **of him** (autou)**!?**

(IF a believer is a *strong one* through knowing and believing that God’s gift of holy Spirit in him is *stronger* than the devil or demon spirits in the world (See **Rom. 8:37; 2 Cor. 2:14; Eph. 6:13-18; Phil. 4:13; Col. 1:27; \*1 John 4:4, 5:4-5**), then that believer knows that demon spirits can’t come into a believer’s “house”, i.e. into a believer’s body and soul (**1 Thes. 5:23**), and bind the believer and steal (**John 10:9**) the knowledge, thoughts and beliefs of a believer, i.e. take over and control a believer.  Demon spirits, and Satan himself, are *under the feet of*, i.e. *under the authority of* sons of God! (**Mat. 10:17-20; Rom. 16:20; Mat. 12:28-29; Luke 9:1**))

**Mat. 12:30** (LIT/UBS4) **The one** (ho) **not** (mē) **being** (ōn) **with** (met’) **me** (emou) **is** (estin) **down against** (kat') **me** (emou)**.**

**And** (kai) **the one** (ho) **not** (mē) **bringing together** (sunagōn) **[the Kingdom932 of the God, v28, RE] with** (met’) **me** (emou) **scatters** (skorpizei) **[the Kingdom932 of the God, v28, RE].**

(For more about how ones become *separated* from God, paying close attention to associated contexts, see Mat. 3:11-12, 12:30, 13:24-30, 13:37-43, 13:47-51, 22:1-14, 25:24-46; Luke 3:15-17, 11:23, 16:19-31, 22:31-32; John 11:49-52, 15:1-6; Acts 4:13-21; 2 Cor. 6:16-18; 2 Pet. 2:9; 1 John 4:18; Rev. 16:12-16.)

**Mat. 12:31** (LIT/UBS4) **Through** (dia) **this** (touto) **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, every** (pasa) **sin** (hamartia) **and** (kai) **blasphemy** (blasphēmia) **shall be let go** (aphethēsetai) **to the** (tois) **mortals** (anthrōpois)**.**

**But** (de) **the** (hē) **blasphemy** (blasphēmia) **of the** (tou) **Spirit** (pneumatos) **shall absolutely not be let go** (ouk aphethēsetai) **[to the mortals, RE]!**

**Mat. 12:32** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **if perhaps** (ean) **whoever** (hos) **may enunciate** (eipē) **[a] word** (logon) **down against** (kata) **the** (tou) **Son** (huiou) **of the** (tou) **Mortal** (anthrōpou)**, it shall be let go** (aphethēsetai) **to him** (autō)**.**

**But** (d’) **perhaps** (an) **whoever** (hos) **may enunciate** (eipē) **[[a] word, RE] down against** (kata) **the** (tou) **Spirit** (pneumatos)**, the** (tou) **holy one** (hagiou)**, it shall absolutely not be let go** (ouk aphethēsetai) **to him** (autō)**!**

**And absolutely not** (oute) **in** (en) **the** (tō) **age** (aiōni) **to this** (toutō)**, and absolutely not** (oute) **in** (en) **the** (tō) **[age, ER] being about** (mellonti) **[to come, AE]!**

**Mat. 12:33** (LIT/UBS4) **Either** (ē) **the** (to) **tree** (dendron) **did** (poiēsate) **beautiful** (kalon) **and** (kai) **the** (ton) **produce** (karpon) **of it** (autou) **[was] beautiful** (kalon)**, or** (ē) **the** (to) **tree** (dendron) **did** (poiēsate) **rotten** (sapron) **and** (kai) **the** (ton) **produce** (karpon) **of it** (autou) **[was] rotten** (sapron)**.**

**Because** (gar) **out** (ek) **of the** (tou) **produce** (karpou) **the** (to) **tree** (dendron) **is known** (ginōsketai)**!**

**Mat. 12:34** (LIT/UBS4) **Ones gendered** (gennēmata) **of vipers** (echidnōn)**, how** (pōs) **can you inherently power yourselves** (dunasthe) **to speak** (lalein) **good things** (agatha)**, you being** (ontes) **evil ones** (ponēroi)**?**

**Because** (gar) **out** (ek) **of the** (tou) **surplus** (perisseumatos) **of the** (tēs) **heart** (kardias) **the** (to) **mouth** (stoma) **speaks** (lalei)**.**

**Mat. 12:35** (LIT/UBS4) **The** (ho) **good** (agathos) **mortal** (anthrōpos)**, out** (ek) **of the** (tou) **good** (agathou) **treasure** (thēsaurou) **[of the heart, v34, RE], throws out** (ekballei) **good things** (agatha)**.**

**And** (kai) **the** (ho) **evil** (ponēros) **mortal** (anthrōpos)**, out** (ek) **of the** (tou) **evil** (ponērou) **treasure** (thēsaurou) **[of the heart, v34, RE], throws out** (ekballei) **evil things** (ponēra)**.**

**Mat. 12:36** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, that** (hoti) **every** (pan) **non-working** (argon) **statement** (rhēma) **which** (ho) **the** (hoi) **mortals** (anthrōpoi) **shall speak** (lalēsousin)**, they shall give** (apodōsousin) **[a] word** (logon) **about** (peri) **it** (autou) **in** (en) **[a] day** (hēmera) **of judgment** (kriseōs)**.**

**Mat. 12:37** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **out** (ek) **of the** (tōn) **words** (logōn) **of you** (sou) **you shall be made righteous** (dikaiōthēsē)**;**

**and** (kai) **out** (ek) **of the** (tōn) **words** (logōn) **of you** (sou) **you shall be condemned** (katadikasthēsē)**.”**

**Mat. 12:38** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **some** (tines) **of the** (tōn) **writers** (grammateōn) **and** (kai) **Pharisees** (Pharisaiōn) **were caused to make [a] decision** (apekrithēsan)**, saying** (legontes)**, “Teacher** (didaskale)**, we desire** (thelomen) **to see** (idein) **[a] sign** (sēmeion) **from** (apo) **you** (sou)**.”**

**Mat. 12:39** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **[Jesus, v15] having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis)**, he enunciated** (eipen) **to them** (autois)**, “[An] evil** (ponēra) **generation** (genea)**, and** (kai) **[an] adulterous one** (moichalis)**, searches over** (epizētei) **[the sake, AE] of [a] sign** (sēmeion)**.**

**And** (kai) **[a] sign** (sēmeion) **shall absolutely not be given** (ou dothēsetai) **to her** (autē)**, if** (ei) **not** (mē) **the** (to) **sign** (sēmeion) **of the** (tou) **prophet** (prophētou) **Jonah** (Iōna)**!**

**Mat. 12:40** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **so be it as** (hōsper) **Jonah** (Iōnas) **was being** (ēn) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **belly** (koilia) **of the** (tou) **whale** (kētous) **three** (treis) **days** (hēmeras) **and** (kai) **three** (treis) **nights** (nuktas)**, thusly** (houtōs) **the** (ho) **Son** (huios) **of the** (tou) **Mortal** (anthrōpou) **shall cause himself to be** (estai) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **heart** (kardia) **of the** (tēs) **ground** (gēs) **three** (treis) **days** (hēmeras) **and** (kai) **three** (treis) **nights** (nuktas)**.**

**Mat. 12:41** (LIT/UBS4) **Males** (andres)**, Ninevites** (Nineueitai) **shall cause themselves to stand up** (anastēsontai) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **judgment** (krisei) **with** (meta) **the** (tēs) **generation** (geneas) **of this** (tautēs)**, and** (kai) **they shall condemn** (katakrinousin) **her** (autēn)**;**

**because** (hoti) **they repented** (metenoēsan) **into** (eis) **the** (to) **thing preached** (kerugma) **of Jonah** (Iōna)**!**

**And** (kai) **behold** (idou)**, one more than** (pleion) **Jonah** (Iōna) **[is] here** (hōde)**!**

(See Jonah 3:1 - 4:11)

**Mat. 12:42** (LIT/UBS4) **[A] queen** (basilissa) **of [a] south wind** (notou) **shall be awakened** (egerthēsetai) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **judgment** (krisei) **with** (meta) **the** (tēs) **generation** (geneas) **of this** (tautēs)**, and** (kai) **she shall condemn** (katakrinei) **her** (autēs)**;**

**because** (hoti) **she came** (ēlthen) **out** (ek) **of the** (tōn) **extreme parts** (peratōn) **of the** (tēs) **land** (gēs) **to hear** (akousai) **the** (tēn) **wisdom** (sophian) **of Solomon** (Solomōnos)**, and** (kai) **behold** (idou)**, one more than** (pleion) **Solomon** (Solomōnos) **[is] here** (hōde)**!**

(See 1 Kings 10:1-9; 2 Chron. 9:1-8)

**Mat. 12:43** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **when perhaps** (hotan) **the** (to) **unclean** (akatharton) **spirit** (pneuma) **may come out** (exelthē) **from** (apo) **the** (tou) **mortal** (anthrōpou)**, it causes itself to come through** (dierchetai) **through** (di’) **waterless** (anudrōn) **places** (topōn)**, searching** (zētoun) **[for places, ER] of resting up** (anapausin)**, and** (kai) **it absolutely does not find** (ouch heuriskei) **[places, ER]!”**

**Mat. 12:44** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **it says** (legei)**, “I shall turn back** (epistrepsō) **into** (eis) **the** (ton) **house** (oikon) **of me** (mou) **from which** (hothen) **I came out** (exēlthon)**.”**

**And** (kai) **having come** (elthon) **it finds** (heuriskei) **it being schooled** (scholazonta)**, it having been swept** (sesarōmenon) **and** (kai) **having been set in order** (kekosmēmenon)**.**

**Mat. 12:45** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **it causes itself to go** (poreuetai) **and** (kai) **takes along** (paralambanei) **together with** (meth’) **itself** (heautou) **seven** (hepta) **spirits** (pneumata) **of another kind** (hetera)**, ones [as, AE] evil [as, AE]** (ponērotera) **itself** (heautou)**.**

**And** (kai) **they having entered in** (eiselthonta)**,** **it homes-down** (katoikei) **there** (ekei)**.**

**And** (kai) **the** (ta) **last** (eschata) **[seven evil spirits, RE] of the** (tou) **mortal** (anthrōpou) **of that** (ekeinou) **are caused to become** (genetai) **worse ones than** (cheirona) **the** (tōn) **first** (prōtōn) **[seven evil spirits, RE]!**

**Thusly** (houtōs) **<shall> the** (tē) **evil** (ponēra) **cause itself to be** (estai) **to the** (tē) **generation** (genea)**, to this one** (tautē)**, also** (kai)**!**

**Mat. 12:46** (LIT/UBS4) **Yet while** (eti) **he is speaking** (lalountos) **to the** (tois) **crowds** (ochlois) **of him** (autou)**, behold** (idou)**, the** (hē) **mother** (mētēr) **and** (kai) **the** (hoi) **brothers** (adelphoi) **of him** (autou) **had stood** (heistēkeisan) **outside** (exō) **searching** (zētountes) **to speak** (lalēsai) **to him** (autō)**!**

**Mat. 12:47** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **someone** (tis) **enunciated** (eipen) **to him** (autō)**, “Behold** (idou)**, the** (hē) **mother** (mētēr) **of you** (sou)**, and** (kai) **the** (hoi) **brothers** (adelphoi) **of you** (sou) **have stood** (hestēkasin) **outside** (exō) **searching** (zētountes) **to speak** (lalēsai) **to you** (soi)**!”**

**Mat. 12:48** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **[Jesus, v15, RE] having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis)**, he enunciated** (eipen) **to the one** (tō)**, saying** (legonti) **to him** (autō)**, “Who** (tis) **is** (estin) **the** (hē) **mother** (mētēr) **of me** (mou)**?**

**And** (kai) **who** (tines) **are** (eisin) **the** (hoi) **brothers** (adelphoi) **of me** (mou)**?”**

**Mat. 12:49** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **having stretched out** (ekteinas) **the** (tēn) **hand** (cheira) **of him** (autou) **over** (epi) **the** (tous) **disciples** (mathētas) **of him** (autou)**, he enunciated** (eipen)**, “Behold** (idou)**,  the** (hē) **mother** (mētēr) **of me** (mou) **and** (kai) **the** (hoi) **brothers** (adelphoi) **of me** (mou)**!**

**Mat. 12:50**(LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **perhaps** (an) **anyone who** (hostis) **may do** (poiēsē) **the** (to) **desire** (thelēma) **of the** (tou) **Father** (patros) **of me** (mou)**, the one** (tou) **in** (en) **[the] heavens** (ouranois)**, he** (autos) **is** (estin) **[a] brother** (adelphos) **of me** (mou)**, and** (kai) **[a] sister** (adelphē)**, and** (kai) **[a] mother** (mētēr)**.”**

**Chapter 13**

**Mat. 13:1** (LIT/UBS4) **In** (en) **the** (tē) **day** (hēmera) **of that** (ekeinē)**, the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **having come out** (exelthōn) **of the** (tēs) **house** (oikias)**, he was causing himself to sit down** (ekathēto) **alongside** (para) **the** (tēn) **sea** (thalassan)**.**

**Mat. 13:2** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **many** (polloi) **crowds** (ochloi) **were brought together** (sunēchthēsan) **to** (pros) **him** (auton)**, and so** (hōste) **he was embarking** (embanta) **into** (eis) **[a] ship** (ploion) **to cause himself to sit down** (kathēsthai)**.**

**And** (kai) **the** (ho) **crowd** (ochlos)**, everyone** (pas)**, had stood** (heistēkei) **upon** (epi) **the** (ton) **shore** (aigialon)**.**

**Mat. 13:3** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **he spoke** (elalēsen) **to them** (autois) **many things** (polla) **in** (en) **parables** (parabolais)**, saying** (legōn)**, “Behold** (idou)**, the one** (ho) **sowing** (speirōn) **the** (tou) **[seed, AE] came out** (exēlthen) **to sow** (speirein)**.**

**Mat. 13:4** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **in** (en) **the** (tō) **[time, AE] of him** (auton) **to sow** (speirein)**, truly** (men) **[there were, AE] ones which** (ha) **fell** (epesen) **alongside** (para) **the** (tēn) **way** (hodon)**!**

(See verse 19)

**And** (kai) **the** (ta) **flying animals** (peteina) **having come** (elthonta)**, they devoured** (katephagen) **them** (auta)**.**

**Mat. 13:5** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **other ones** (alla) **fell** (epesen) **upon** (epi) **the** (ta) **stony places** (petrōdē)**, where** (hopou) **it was absolutely not having** (ouk eichen) **[sic] much** (pollēn) **soil** (gēn)**!**

**And** (kai) **straightaway** (eutheōs) **it rose up out** (exaneteilen)**, through** (dia) **[the sake] of the** (to) **soil** (gēs) **not** (mē) **to have** (echein) **depth** (bathos)**.**

**Mat. 13:6** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **[the] sun** (hēliou) **having rose up** (anateilantos)**,** **it was burned** (ekaumatisthē)**;**

**and** (kai) **through** (dia) **[the sake, AE] of the** (to) **[seed, AE] not** (mē) **to have** (echein) **[a] root** (rhizan) **it was dried out** (exēranthē)**.**

**Mat. 13:7** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **others** (alla) **fell** (epesen) **upon** (epi) **the** (tas) **thorns** (akanthas)**, and** (kai) **the** (hai) **thorns** (akanthai) **stepped up** (anebēsan) **and** (kai) **choked** (epnixan) **them** (auta)**.**

**Mat. 13:8** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **others** (alla) **fell** (epesen) **upon** (epi) **the** (tēn) **soil** (gēn), **the** (tēn) **beautiful** (kalēn) **[soil, RE], and** (kai) **[the soil, RE] was giving** (edidou) **produce** (karpon)**.**

**Truly** (men), **the one** (ho) **[was giving, ER] [a] hundred** (hekaton)**!**

**But** (de) **the** (ho) **[other, ER] [was giving, ER] sixty** (hexēkonta)**.**

**But** (de) **the** (ho) **[other, ER] [was giving, ER] thirty** (triakonta)**.**

**Mat. 13:9** (LIT/UBS4) **The one** (ho) **having** (echōn) **ears** (ōta)**, hear** (akouetō)**!”**

**Mat. 13:10** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (hoi) **disciples** (mathētai) **having come to** (proselthontes) **[the Jesus, v1, RE], they enunciated** (eipan) **to him** (autō)**, “Through** (dia) **[the sake, AE] of what** (ti) **do you speak** (laleis) **to them** (autois) **in** (en) **parables** (parabolais)**?”**

**Mat. 13:11** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **[Jesus, v1, RE] having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis)**, he enunciated** (eipen) **to them** (autois)**, “Because** (hoti) **it has been given** (dedotai) **for you** (humin) **to know** (gnōnai) **the** (ta) **mysteries** (musteria) **of the** (tēs) **Kingdom932** (basileias) **of the** (tōn) **Heavens** (ouranōn)**.**

**But** (de) **to those** (ekeinois) **it has absolutely not been given** (ou dedotai)**!**

**Mat. 13:12** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **to one who** (hostis) **has** (echei) **[beautiful soil, v8, RE], to him** (autō) **shall be given** (dothēsetai) **[the mysteries of the Kingdom of the God, v11, RE], and** (kai) **he shall be caused to abound** (perisseuthēsetai)**.**

**But** (de) **to one who** (hostis) **absolutely does not have** (ouk echei) **[beautiful soil, v8, RE], that which** (ho) **also** (kai) **he has** (echei) **shall be removed** (arthēsetai) **from** (ap’) **him** (autou)**!**

**Mat. 13:13** (LIT/UBS4) **Through** (dia) **[the sake, AE] of this** (touto) **I speak** (lalō) **to them** (autois) **in** (en) **parables** (parabolais)**:**

**because** (hoti) **they being ones seeing** (blepontes)**, they absolutely do not see** (ou blepousin) **[parables, RE]!**

**And** (kai) **they being ones hearing** (akouontes)**, they absolutely do not hear** (ouk akouousin) **[parables, RE], but absolutely nor** (oude) **do they put [parables, RE] together** (suniousin)**!**

**Mat. 13:14** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **for them** (autois) **the** (hē) **prophecy** (prophēteia) **of Isaiah** (Hsaiou) **is fulfilled** (anaplēroutai)**, the one** (hē) **saying** (legousa)**, ‘You shall hear** (akousete) **[a] thing heard** (akoē)**, and** (kai) **no** (mē)**, absolutely not** (ou) **might you put it together** (sunēte)**!**

**And** (kai) **you being ones seeing** (blepontes)**, you shall look at** (blepsete) **[[a] thing seen, RE] and** (kai) **no** (mē)**, absolutely not** (ou) **might you see** (idēte)**!**

**Mat. 13:15** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **the** (hē) **heart** (kardia) **of the** (tou) **people** (laou) **of this** (toutou) **was made thick3975** (epachunthē)**;**

**and** (kai) **the** (tois) **ears** (ōsin) **heard** (ēkousan) **weightily** (bareōs)**;**

**and** (kai) **the** (tous) **eyes** (ophthalmous) **of them** (autōn) **are closed down** (ekammusan)**.**

**At no time** (mēpote) **<might> the** (tois) **eyes** (ophthalmois) **see** (idōsin)**, and** (kai) **<might> the** (tois) **ears** (ōsin) **hear** (akousōsin)**, and** (kai) **<might> the** (tē) **heart** (kardia) **[of the people, RE] put it together** (sunōsin)**, and** (kai) **they <might> turn back** (epistrepsōsin) **and** (kai) **I shall cause myself to heal** (iasomai) **them** (autous)**!’**

(See Isaiah 6:9-10; Mat. 13:14-15; Acts 28:26-27)

**Mat. 13:16** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (hoi) **eyes** (ophthalmoi) **of you** (humōn) **[are] happy ones** (makarioi) **because** (hoti) **they see** (blepousin) **[parables, v13, RE], and** (kai) **the** (ta) **ears** (ōta) **of you** (humōn) **[are] [happy ones, RE] because** (hoti) **they hear** (akouousin) **[parables, v13, RE].**

**Mat. 13:17** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **truly** (amēn) **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, that** (hoti) **many** (polloi) **prophets** (prophētai) **and** (kai) **righteous ones** (dikaioi) **lusted** (epethumēsan) **to see** (idein) **things which** (ha) **you look at** (blepete)**, and** (kai) **they absolutely did not see** (ouk eidan) **[those things, RE];**

**and** (kai) **to hear** (akousai) **things which** (ha) **you hear** (akouete)**, and** (kai) **they absolutely did not hear** (ouk ēkousan) **[those things, RE]!**

**Mat. 13:18** (LIT/UBS4) **Therefore** (oun)**, you** (humeis) **hear** (akousate) **the** (tēn) **parable** (parabolēn) **of the** (tou) **[the seed, AE] having been sown** (speirantos)**.**

**Mat. 13:19** (LIT/UBS4) **Of anyone** (pantos) **hearing** (akouontos) **the** (ton) **Word** (logon) **of the** (tēs) **Kingdom932** (basileias) **and** (kai) **not putting [the Word of the Kingdom, RE] together** (mē sunientos)**, the** (ho) **evil one** (ponēros) **causes himself to come** (erchetai) **and** (kai) **he snatches** (harpazei) **the** (to) **[Word of the Kingdom, RE] having been sown** (esparmenon) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **heart** (kardia) **of him** (autou)**.**

**This** (houtos) **[seed, AE] is** (estin) **the** (ho) **[Word of the Kingdom, RE] having been sown** (spareis) **alongside** (para) **the** (tēn) **way** (hodon)**.**

(See verses 3-4)

(For the devil, the \*god of this cosmos, coming to steal, kill, and destroy the assembly (ekklēsia), the one body of Christ, and all mortalkind, to cause them to wander away from the one true God and his Word, see Mat. 6:13, 13:19; Mark 1:13a, 4:15, 13:5-6; Luke 13:16, 21:8, 22:3, 31; John 8:44, 10:10a, 13:27; Acts 5:3; 1 Cor. 7:5, 31b; 2 Cor. 2:11, \*4:4, 11:13-15; Gal. 1:4; Eph. 4:11-14, 6:11-16; 1 Thes. 2:17-18; 2 Thes. 2:7-12; 1 Tim. 4:1-2, 5:13-15; 2 Tim. 3:13; 1 John 3:11-13, 4:1-6, 5:19; 2 John 1:7; Rev. 2:9, 12-15, 20, 12:7-17; 13:14, 18:21-23, 19:20, 20:3-10)

**Mat. 13:20** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **[seed, AE] having been sown** (spareis) **upon** (epi) **the** (ta) **stony places** (petrōdē)**, this** (houtos) **[stony place, RE] is** (estin) **the one** (ho) **hearing** (akouōn) **the** (ton) **Word** (logon) **and** (kai) **straightaway** (euthus) **receiving** (lambanōn) **it** (auton) **with** (meta) **joy** (charas)**;**

**Mat. 13:21** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **he absolutely does not have** (ouk echei) **[a] root** (rhiza) **in** (en) **to himself** (heautō)**,** **BUT** (alla)**, he is** (estin) **[receiving it, v20, RE] for [a] time** (proskairos)**!**

**But** (de) **something of mental pressure having caused itself to come** (genomenēs thlipseōs)**,** **or** (ē) **[a] pursuit** (diōgmou) **[having caused itself to come, RE] through** (dia) **[the sake, AE] of the** (ton) **Word** (logon)**, straightaway** (euthus) **he is scandalized** (skandalizetai)**!**

**Mat. 13:22** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **[seed, AE] having been sown** (spareis) **into** (eis) **the** (tas) **thorns** (akanthas)**, this** (houtos) **[thorny place, RE] is** (estin) **the one** (ho) **hearing** (akouōn) **the** (ton) **Word** (logon)**.**

**And** (kai) **the** (hē) **worry** (merimna) **of the** (tou) **age** (aiōnos)**, and** (kai) **the** (hē) **deceitfulness** (apatē) **of the** (tou) **wealth** (ploutou) **together choke** (sumpnigei) **the** (ton) **Word** (logon)**, and** (kai) **it is caused to become** (ginetai) **unproductive** (akarpos)**.**

**Mat. 13:23** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **[seed, AE] being sown** (stareis) **upon** (epi) **the** (tēn) **beautiful** (kalēn) **soil** (gēn)**, this** (houtos) **[beautiful soil, RE] is** (estin) **the one** (ho) **hearing** (akouōn) **and** (kai) **putting together** (sunieis) **the** (ton) **Word** (logon)**, one who** (hos) **by all means** (dē) **brings forth produce** (karpophorei)**.**

**And** (kai)**,** **truly** (men)**, the one** (ho) **does** (poiei) **[a] hundred** (hekaton)**!**

**But** (de) **the one** (ho) **[does, ER] sixty** (hexekonta)**.**

**But** (de) **the one** (ho) **[does, ER] thirty** (triakonta)**.”**

A Mortal Having Sown Beautiful Seed

**Mat. 13:24** (LIT/UBS4) **He passed along** (parethēken) **another** (allēn) **parable** (parabolēn) **to them** (autois)**, saying** (legōn)**, “The** (hē) **Kingdom932** (basileia) **of the** (tōn) **Heavens** (ouranōn) **was made [a] likeness** (hōmoiōthē) **to [a] mortal** (anthrōpō) **having sown** (speiranti) **beautiful** (kalon) **seed** (sperma) **in** (en) **the** (tō) **field** (agro) **of him** (autou)**.**

**Mat. 13:25** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **in** (en) **the** (tō) **[time, AE] the** (tous) **mortals** (anthrōpous) **were down to sleep** (katheudein) **the** (ho) **hated one** (echthros) **of him** (autou) **came** (ēlthen) **and** (kai) **sowed zizania up over** (epespeiren zizania ana) **amidst** (meson) **the** (tou) **grain** (sitou)**, and** (kai) **went away** (apēlthen)**.**

**Mat. 13:26** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **when** (hote) **the** (ho) **fodder** (chortos) **sprouted** (eblastēsen) **and** (kai) **made** (epoiēsen) **produce** (karpon)**, then** (tote) **the** (ta) **zizania** (zizania) **was shown** (ephanē) **also** (kai)**.**

**Mat. 13:27** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (hoi) **slaves** (douloi) **of the** (tou) **house master** (oikodespotou) **having come to** (proselthontes) **[the house master, RE], they enunciated** (eipon) **to him** (autō)**, ‘Lord** (kurie)**, did you absolutely not sow** (ouchi espeiras) **beautiful** (kalon) **seed** (sperma) **in** (en) **the** (tō) **field** (agrō) **to you** (sō)**?**

**Therefore** (oun)**,** **from where** (pothen) **does it have** (echei) **zizania** (zizania)**!?’**

**Mat. 13:28** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **[house master, v27, RE] shed light5346** (ephē) **to them** (autois)**, ‘[A] mortal** (anthrōpos)**,** **[a] hated one** (echthros)**,** **did** (epoiēsen) **this** (touto)**.’**

**But** (de) **the** (hoi) **slaves** (douloi) **say** (legousin) **to him** (autō)**, ‘Therefore** (oun)**, having gone away** (apelthontes) **do you desire** (theleis) **[that, AE] we may collect them together** (sullexōmen auta)**?’**

**Mat. 13:29** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **[house master, v27, RE] shed light5346** (phēsin)**, ‘Absolutely not** (ou)**, at no time** (mēpote)**!**

**You ones collecting together** (sullegontes) **the** (ta) **zizania** (zizania) **may root out** (ekrizōsēte) **the** (ton) **grain** (siton) **at the same time** (hama) **[collecting together, RE] them** (autois)**!**

**Mat. 13:30** (LIT/UBS4) **Let go** (aphete) **of both** (amphotera) **to grow together** (sunauxanesthai) **until** (heōs) **the** (tou) **harvest** (therismou)**.**

**And** (kai) **in** (en) **time** (kairō) **of the** (tou) **harvest** (therismou) **I shall state** (erō) **to the** (tois) **harvesters** (theristais)**,** ‘**Collect together** (sullexate) **first** (prōton) **the** (ta) **zizania** (zizania)**, and** (kai) **bind** (dēsate) **them** (auta) **into** (eis) **bundles** (desmas) **toward** (pros) **the** (to) **[fire, AE] to burn them down** (katakausai auta)**.**

**But** (de) **of the** (ton) **grain** (siton)**, bring [the grain, RE] together** (sunagagete) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **apothecary** (apothēkēn) **of me** (mou)**.’**

(For more about how ones become *separated* from God, paying close attention to associated contexts, see Mat. 3:11-12, 12:30, 13:24-30, 13:37-43, 13:47-51, 22:1-14, 25:24-46; Luke 3:15-17, 11:23, 16:19-31, 22:31-32; John 11:49-52, 15:1-6; Acts 4:13-21; 2 Cor. 6:16-18; 2 Pet. 2:9; 1 John 4:18; Rev. 16:12-16.)

A Kernel Of A Mustard Tree

**Mat. 13:31** (LIT/UBS4) **He passed along** (parethēken) **another** (allēn) **parable** (parabolēn) **to them** (autois)**, saying** (legōn)**, “The** (hē) **Kingdom932** (basileia) **of the** (tōn) **Heavens** (ouranōn) **is** (estin) **like** (homoia) **[a] kernel** (kokkō) **of [a] mustard tree** (sinapeōs)**;**

**of which** (hon) **[a] mortal** (anthrōpos) **having taken** (labōn) **[[a] kernel of [a] mustard tree, RE] he sowed** (espeiren) **[[a] kernel, RE] in** (en) **the** (tō) **field** (agrō) **of him** (autou)**;**

**Mat. 13:32** (LIT/UBS4) **which** (ho) **[kernel, v31, RE], truly** (men)**, is** (estin) **[a] small one** (mikroteron) **of all** (pantōn) **of the** (tōn) **seeds** (spermatōn)**!**

**But** (de) **perhaps when** (hotan) **it may be caused to grow** (auxēthē) **it is** (estin) **[a] greater one** (meizon) **of the** (tōn) **cultivated plants** (lachanōn)**,** **and** (kai) **it causes itself to become** (ginetai) **[a] tree** (dendron)**;**

**and so** (hōste) **the** (ta) **flying animals** (peteina) **of the** (tou) **heaven** (ouranou) **come** (elthein) **and** (kai) **tent down** (kataskēnoun) **in** (en) **the** (tois) **branches** (kladois) **of it** (autou)**.”**

Leaven

**Mat. 13:33** (LIT/UBS4) **He spoke** (elalēsen) **to them** (autois) **another** (allēn) **parable** (parabolēn)**: “The** (hē) **Kingdom932** (basileia) **of the** (tōn) **Heavens** (ouranōn) **is** (en) **like** (homoia) **leaven** (zumē)**;**

**of which** (hēn) **[a] female** (gunē) **having taken** (labousa) **[leaven, ER] she hid [leaven, ER] in** (enekrupsen) **into** (eis) **three** (tria) **dry measures** (sata) **of [a] grind** (aleurou)**, until** (heōs) **of which** (hou) **[time, AE] [the] whole** (holon) **[grind, RE] was leavened** (ezumōthē)**!”**

(For the God, under his new covenant, being IN believers, and he working IN and THROUGH them, see Lev. 26:11-12; Ezek. 11:19-20, 36:25-27; Mat. 13:33; Luke 17:20-21; John 3:3-8, 14:20-21, 26, 17:14-21; Rom. 8:8-11; 1 Cor. 3:16-17, 6:19-20; 2 Cor. 4:3-7, 6:14-7:1, 13:3-5, 14; Gal. 1:15-16, 2:20, 4:18-19; Eph. 2:17-22, 3:14-19; Col. 1:27; 2 Tim. 1:14; Heb. 3:6, 13:20-21; 1 John 3:23-24, 4:7-8, 15-16)

**Mat. 13:34** (LIT/UBS4) **The** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **spoke** (elalēsan) **all** (panta) **these things** (tauta) **in** (en) **parables** (parabolais) **to the** (tois) **crowds** (ochlois)**.**

**And** (kai) **apart from** (chōris) **[a] parable** (parabolēs) **absolutely not one** (ouden) **[Word, v23, RE] was he speaking** (elalei) **to them** (autois)**!**

**Mat. 13:35** (LIT/UBS4) **It so being that** (hopōs) **the** (to) **[prophecy, AE] may be fulfilled** (plērōthē) **having been stated** (rhēthen) **through** (dia) **the** (tou) **prophet** (prophētou) **saying** (legontos)**, “I shall open up** (anoixō) **the** (to) **mouth** (stoma) **of me** (mou) **in** (en) **to parables** (parabolais)**;**

**I shall cause myself to regurgitate** (ereuxomai) **things having been hidden** (kekrummena) **from/since** (apo) **[a/the] downthrow** (katabolēs) **of [the] cosmos** (kosmou)**.”**

(See Psalm 78:2)

**Mat. 13:36** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **having let go** (apheis) **of the** (tous) **crowds** (ochlous)**, Jesus** (Iēsous) **went** (ēlthen) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **house** (oikian)**.**

**And** (kai) **the** (hoi) **disciples** (mathētai) **of him** (autou) **came to** (prosēlthon) **him** (autō)**, saying** (legontes)**, “Make thoroughly clear** (diasaphēson) **to us** (hēmin) **the** (tēn) **parable** (parabolēn) **of the** (tou) **zizania** (zizaniōn) **of the** (tou) **field** (agrou)**!”**

**Mat. 13:37** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **he** (ho) **[Jesus, v36, RE] having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis)**, he enunciated** (eipen)**, “The one** (ho) **sowing** (speirōn) **the** (to) **beautiful** (kalon) **seed** (sperma) **is** (estin) **the** (ho) **Son** (huios) **of the** (tou) **Mortal** (anthropou)**.**

**Mat. 13:38** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **field** (agros) **is** (estin) **the** (ho) **cosmos** (kosmos)**.**

**But** (de) **the** (ho) **beautiful** (kalon) **seed** (sperma)**, these ones** (houtoi) **are** (eisin) **the** (hoi) **sons** (huioi) **of the** (tēs) **Kingdom932** (basileias)**.**

**But** (de) **the** (ta) **zizania** (zizania) **are** (eisin) **the** (hoi) **sons** (huioi) **of the** (tou) **evil** (ponērou) **[kingdoms, vLuke 4:5-6, RE].**

**Mat. 13:39** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **hated one** (echthros)**, the one** (ho) **having sown** (speiras) **them** (auta)**, is** (estin) **the** (ho) **diabolical one** (diabolos)**.**

**But** (de) **the** (ho) **harvest** (therismos) **is** (estin) **[the] complete coming together** (sunteleia) **of [the] age** (aiōnos)**.**

**But** (de) **the** (hoi) **harvesters** (theristai) **are** (eisin) **messengers** (angeloi)**.**

**Mat. 13:40** (LIT/UBS4) **Therefore** (oun)**,** **so be it as** (hōsper) **the** (ta) **zizania** (zizanion) **are collected together** (sullegetai) **and** (kai) **[are] down** (kata) **for fire** (puri)**, thusly** (houtōs) **shall it cause itself to be** (estai) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **complete coming together** (sunteleia) **of the** (tou) **age** (aiōnos)**.**

**Mat. 13:41** (LIT/UBS4) **The** (ho) **Son** (huios) **of the** (tou) **Mortal** (anthrōpou) **shall send** (apostelei) **the** (tous) **messengers** (angelous) **of him** (autou)**, and** (kai) **they shall collect together** (sullexousin) **out** (ek) **of the** (tēs) **Kingdom932** (basileias) **of him** (autou) **all** (panta) **of the** (ta) **scandalous ones** (skandala)**, and** (kai) **the ones** (tous) **doing** (poiountas) **the** (tēn) **lawlessness** (anomian)**.**

**Mat. 13:42** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **they shall throw** (balousin) **them** (autous) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **furnace** (kaminon) **of the** (tou) **fire** (puri)**.**

**There** (ekei) **the** (ho) **wailing** (klauthmos)**, and** (kai) **the** (ho) **grinding** (brugmos) **of the** (tōn) **teeth** (odontōn)**, shall cause itself to be** (estai)**.**

**Mat. 13:43** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **the** (hoi) **righteous ones** (dikaioi) **shall shine out** (eklampsousin) **as** (hōs) **the** (ho) **sun** (hēlios) **in** (en) **the** (hē) **Kingdom932** (basileia) **of the** (tou) **Father** (patros) **of them** (autōn)**.**

**The one** (ho) **having** (echōn) **ears** (ōta)**, hear** (akouetō)**.**

(For Jesus’ kingdom see Mat. 13:37-43; 1 Cor. 15:24-28; Eph. 1:19-23; Heb. 2:5-8)

(For more about how ones become *separated* from God, paying close attention to associated contexts, see Mat. 3:11-12, 12:30, 13:24-30, 13:37-43, 13:47-51, 22:1-14, 25:24-46; Luke 3:15-17, 11:23, 16:19-31, 22:31-32; John 11:49-52, 15:1-6; Acts 4:13-21; 2 Cor. 6:16-18; 2 Pet. 2:9; 1 John 4:18; Rev. 16:12-16.)

A Treasure

**Mat. 13:44** (LIT/UBS4) **The** (hē) **Kingdom932** (basileia) **of the** (tōn) **Heavens** (ouranōn) **is** (estin) **like** (homoia) **[a] treasure** (thēsaurō) **having been hidden** (kekrummenō) **in** (en) **the** (tō) **field** (agrō)**;**

**of which** (hon) **[a] mortal** (anthrōpos) **having found** (heurōn) **[[the] treasure, ER], he hid** (ekrupsen) **[[the] treasure, ER].**

**And** (kai) **from** (apo) **the** (tēs) **joy** (charas) **of him** (autou) **he gets underway** (hupagei) **and** (kai) **sells** (pōlei) **all** (panta)**, as many things as** (hosa) **he has** (echei)**, and** (kai) **he goes to market to buy** (agorazei) **the** (ton) **field** (agron) **of that** (ekeinon)**!**

A Pearl

**Mat. 13:45** (LIT/UBS4) **Again** (palin)**, the** (hē) **Kingdom932** (basileia) **of the** (tōn) **Heavens** (ouranōn) **is** (estin) **like** (homoia) **[a] mortal** (anthrōpō)**,** **[a] merchant** (emporō) **searching** (zētounti) **for beautiful** (kalous) **pearls** (margaritas)**.**

**Mat. 13:46** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **he having found** (heurōn) **one** (hen) **very valuable** (polutimon) **pearl** (margaritēn)**, having gone away** (apelthōn) **he sold** (pepraken) **all** (panta)**, as many things as** (hosa) **he was having** (eichen)**, and** (kai) **he went to market to buy** (ēgorasen) **it** (auton)**.**

A Net Full Of Fish

**Mat. 13:47** (LIT/UBS4) **Again** (palin)**, the** (hē) **Kingdom932** (basileia) **of the** (tōn) **Heavens** (ouranōn) **is** (estin) **like** (homoia) **[a] dragnet** (sagēnē) **having been thrown** (blētheisē) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **sea** (thalassan)**, and** (kai) **it having brought together** (sunagagousē) **[fish, AE] out** (ek) **of every** (pantos) **genus** (genous)**;**

**Mat. 13:48** (LIT/UBS4) **which** (hēn)**, when** (hote) **[the] [dragnet, v47, RE] was filled** (eplērōthē)**, they having gone up** (anabibasantes) **upon** (epi) **the** (ton) **shore** (aigialon) **and** (kai) **having sat down** (kathisantes)**, they collected together** (sunelexan) **the** (ta) **beautiful** (kala) **[fish, AE] into** (eis) **jars** (angē)**,** **but** (de) **the** (ta) **rotten** (sapra) **[fish, AE] they threw** (ebalon) **out** (exō)**.**

**Mat. 13:49** (LIT/UBS4) **Thusly** (houtōs) **shall it cause itself to be** (estai) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **complete coming together** (sunteleia) **of the** (tou) **age** (aiōnos)**.**

**The** (hoi) **messengers** (angeloi) **shall cause themselves to come out** (exeleusontai)**, and** (kai) **they shall segregate away** (aphoriousin) **the** (tous) **evil ones** (ponērous) **out** (ek) **[of the, RE] midst** (mesou) **of the** (tōn) **righteous ones** (dikaiōn)**,**

**Mat. 13:50** (LIT/UBS4) **and** (kai) **they shall throw** (balousin) **them** (autous) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **furnace** (kaminon) **of the** (tou) **fire** (puros)**.**

**There** (ekei) **the** (ho) **wailing** (klauthmos)**, and** (kai) **the** (ho) **grinding** (brugmos) **of the** (tōn) **teeth** (odontōn)**, shall cause itself to be** (estai)**.”**

**Mat. 13:51** (LIT/UBS4) **“Have you put together** (sunēkate) **all** (panta) **these things** (tauta)**?”**

**They say** (legousin) **to him** (autō)**, “Yes”** (nai)**.**

(For more about how ones become *separated* from God, paying close attention to associated contexts, see Mat. 3:11-12, 12:30, 13:24-30, 13:37-43, 13:47-51, 22:1-14, 25:24-46; Luke 3:15-17, 11:23, 16:19-31, 22:31-32; John 11:49-52, 15:1-6; Acts 4:13-21; 2 Cor. 6:16-18; 2 Pet. 2:9; 1 John 4:18; Rev. 16:12-16.)

(For the revealing by fire of those who are and who are not righteous, see Dan. 3; Mat. 3:10-12, 7:19, \*13:24-51; Luke 3:9, 16-17, 12:49; John 15:6; Rom. 1:18; \*1 Cor. 3:12-15; 2 Thes. 1:7-9; Heb. 10:26-29, 12:18; 1 Pet. 1:5-7; 2 Pet. 3:7-12; Jude 1:5-7; Rev. 8:5-11, 9:13-21; 14:18-20, 16:8-9, 17:16, \*18:1-24, 20:7-15)

A Writer

**Mat. 13:52** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **he** (ho) **enunciated** (eipen) **to them** (autois)**, “Through** (dia) **[the sake, AE] of this** (touto)**, anyone** (pas)**, [a] writer** (grammateus)**, he having been made [a] disciple** (mathēteutheis) **to the** (tē) **Kingdom932** (basileia) **of the** (tōn) **Heavens** (ouranōn)**, he is** (estin) **one like** (homoios) **[a] mortal** (anthrōpō)**, [a] house master** (oikodespotē)**, someone who** (hostis) **out** (ek) **of the** (tou) **treasure** (thēsaurou) **of him** (autou) **throws out** (ekballei) **new things** (kaina) **and** (kai) **old things** (palaia)**.”**

**Mat. 13:53** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **he caused it to come to pass** (egeneto)**, when** (hote) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **completed** (etelesen) **these** (tautas) **parables** (parabolas)**, he lifted it** (metēren) **from there** (ekeithen)**.**

**Mat. 13:54** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **having come** (elthōn) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **fatherland** (patrida) **of him** (autou) **he was teaching** (edidasken) **them** (autous) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **synagogue** (sunagōgē) **of them** (autōn)**, and so** (hōste) **for them** (autous) **to be knocked out1605** (ekplēssesthai)**;**

**and** (kai) **[for them, RE] to say** (legein)**, “From where** (pothen) **[came, AE] to this** (toutō) **[Jesus, v53, RE] the** (hē) **wisdom** (sophia) **of this** (hautē)**,** **and** (kai) **the** (hai) **inherently powered works** (dunameis)**!?**

**Mat. 13:55** (LIT/UBS4) **Is** (estin) **this** (houtos) **[Jesus, v53, RE] absolutely not** (ouch) **the** (ho) **son** (huios) **of the** (tou) **woodworker** (tektonos)**!?**

**[Is this one, RE] absolutely not** (ouch) **the** (hē) **mother** (mētēr) **of him** (autou)**,** **said** (legetai) **[to be] Mariam** (Mariam)**, and** (kai) **the** (hoi) **brothers** (adelphoi) **of him** (autou) **- James** (Iakōbos)**, and** (kai) **Joses** (Iōsēph)**, and** (kai) **Simon** (Simōn)**, and** (kai) **Judas** (Ioudas)**!?**

**Mat. 13:56** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (hai) **sisters** (adelphai) **of him** (autou)**, are they** (eisin) **absolutely not** (ouchi) **all** (pasai) **toward** (pros) **us** (hēmas)**!?**

**Therefore** (oun)**,** **from where** (pothen) **[came, AE] all** (panta) **these things** (tauta) **to this** (tauta) **[Jesus, v53, RE]!?"**

**Mat. 13:57** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **they were being scandalized** (eskandalizonto) **in** (en) **him** (autō)**.**

**But** (de) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **enunciated** (eipen) **to them** (autois)**, “[A] prophet** (prophētēs) **is** (estin) **absolutely not** (ouk) **[a] dishonorable** (atimos) **[prophet, RE], if** (ei) **not** (mē) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **fatherland** (patridi)**, and** (kai) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **house** (oikia) **of him** (autou)**!”**

**Mat. 13:58** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **he did absolutely not** (ouk epoiēsen) **many** (pollas) **inherently powered works** (dunameis) **there** (ekei) **through** (dia) **[the sake, AE] of the** (tēn) **unbelief** (apistian) **of them** (autōn)**!**

**Chapter 14**

**Mat. 14:1** (LIT/UBS4) **In** (en) **the** (tō) **time** (kairō) **of that** (ekeinō)**, Herod** (Hērōdēs) **the** (ho) **tetrarch** (tetrarchēs) **heard** (ēkousen) **the** (tēn) **thing heard** (akoēn) **of Jesus** (Iēsou)**,**

**Mat. 14:2** (LIT/UBS4) **and** (kai) **he enunciated** (eipen) **to the** (tois) **children** (paisin) **of him** (autou)**, “This one** (houtos) **is** (estin) **John** (Iōannēs)**, the** (ho) **Baptist** (baptistēs)**.**

**He** (autos) **was awoken** (ēgerthē) **from** (apo) **the** (tōn) **dead ones** (nekrōn)**, and** (kai) **through** (dia) **[the sake, AE] of this** (touto) **the** (hai) **inherently powered works** (dunameis) **are energized** (energousin) **in** (en) **him** (autō)**.”**

**Mat. 14:3** (LIT/UBS4)**Because** (gar) **the** (ho) **Herod** (Hērōdēs) **having powerfully held** (kratēsas) **the** (ton) **John** (Iōannēn)**, he bound** (edēsen) **him** (auton) **and** (kai) **caused himself to put [him, RE] away** (apetheto) **in** (en) **[a] guardroom** (phulakē)**, through** (dia) **[the sake, AE] of Herodias** (Hērōdiada)**, the** (tēn) **female** (gunaika) **of Philip** (Philippou)**, the** (tou) **brother** (adelphou) **of him** (autou)**.**

**Mat. 14:4** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **the** (ho) **John** (Iōannēs) **was saying** (elegen) **to him** (autō)**, “Is it absolutely not being outside1832** (ouk exestin) **[of the law, AE] for you** (soi) **to hold** (echein) **her** (autēn)**!?”**

**Mat. 14:5** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **desiring** (thelōn) **to kill** (apokteinai) **him** (auton) **he was caused to be in fear** (ephobēthē) **of the** (ton) **crowd** (ochlon)**, because** (hoti) **they were holding** (eichon) **him** (auton) **as** (hōa) **[a] prophet** (prophētēn)**.**

**Mat. 14:6** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **birthday celebrations** (genesiois) **of the** (tou) **Herod** (Hērōdou) **having caused themselves to come to pass** (genomenois)**, the** (hē) **daughter** (thugatēr) **of the** (tēs) **Herodias** (Hērōdiados) **caused herself to dance** (ōrchēsato) **in** (en) **the** (tō) **midst** (mesō)**, and** (kai) **it was agreeable** (ēresen) **to the** (tō) **Herod** (Hērōdē)**,**

**Mat. 14:7** (LIT/UBS4) **from which** (hothen) **he likewise confessed** (hōmologēsen)**, with** (meth) **[an] oath** (horkou)**, to give** (dounai) **to her** (autē) **if perhaps** (ean) **whatever** (ho) **she may cause herself to request** (aitēsētai)**.**

**Mat. 14:8** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **she** (hē) **having been pushed toward** (probibastheisa) **[Herod, v6, RE], she being under** (hupo) **[authority, AE] of the** (tēs) **mother** (mētros) **of her** (autēs)**, she shed light5346** (phēsin)**, “Give** (dos) **to me** (moi)**, here** (hōde) **upon** (epi) **[a] plate** (pinaki)**, the** (tēn) **head** (kephalēn) **of John** (Iōannou)**, the** (tou) **Baptist** (baptistou)**.”**

**Mat. 14:9** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (ho) **king** (basileus) **being grieved** (lupētheis) **through** (dia) **[the sake, AE] of the** (tous) **oaths** (horkous)**, and** (kai) **[through the sake, RE] of the ones** (tous) **causing themselves to lie up together with4873** (sunanakeimenous) **[the king, RE], he ordered** (ekeleusen) **[the head of John the baptist, v8, RE] to be given** (dothēnai)**.**

**Mat. 14:10** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **having sent** (pempsas) **he beheaded** (apekephalisen) **John** (Iōannēn) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **guardroom** (phulakē)**.**

**Mat. 14:11** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (hē) **head** (kephalē) **of him** (autou) **was brought** (ēnechthē) **upon** (epi) **[a] plate** (pinaki)**, and** (kai) **it was given** (edothē) **to the** (tō) **little girl** (korasiō)**.**

**And** (kai) **she brought** (ēnenken) **[the head, RE] to the** (tē) **mother** (mētri) **of her** (autēs)**.**

**Mat. 14:12** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (hoi) **disciples** (mathētai) **of him** (autou) **having come to** (proselthontes) **[him, RE], they removed** (ēran) **the** (to) **fallen one** (ptōma) **and** (kai) **they buried** (ethapsan) **him** (auto)**.**

**And** (kai) **having come** (elthontes) **they reported** (apēngeilan) **to the** (tō) **Jesus** (Iēsou)**.**

**Mat. 14:13** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **having heard** (akousas) **he made up room402** (anechōrēsen) **from there** (ekeithen) **in** (en) **[a] ship** (ploiō)**, into** (eis) **[a] desolate** (erēmon) **place** (topon) **down on** (kat’) **his own** (idian)**.**

**And** (kai) **the** (hoi) **crowds** (ochloi) **having heard** (akousantes)**, they followed** (ēkolouthēsan) **him** (autō) **footedly** (pezē) **from** (apo) **the** (tōn) **cities** (poleōn)**.**

**Mat. 14:14** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **having come out** (exelthōn) **he saw** (eiden) **[a] large** (polun) **crowd** (ochlon)**, and** (kai) **his spleen was caused to ache4698** (esplanchnisthē) **over** (ep’) **them** (autois)**.**

**And** (kai) **he gave therapy** (etherapeusen) **to the** (tous) **arrested ones** (arrōstous) **of them** (autōn)**.**

**Mat. 14:15** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **evening** (opsias) **having caused itself to come** (genomenēs)**, the** (hoi) **disciples** (mathētai) **came to** (prosēlthon) **him** (autō) **saying** (legontes)**, “The** (ho) **place** (topos) **is** (estin) **[a] desolate one** (erēmos)**, and** (kai) **it is past** (parēlthen) **the** (hē) **hour** (hōra) **already** (ēdē)**.**

**Send away** (apoluson) **the** (tous) **crowds** (ochlous)**, in order that** (hina) **having gone away** (apelthontes) **into** (eis) **the** (tas) **villages** (kōmas) **they may go to market to buy** (agorasōsin) **food** (brōmata) **for themselves** (heautois)**.**

**Mat. 14:16** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **enunciated** (eipen) **to them** (autois)**, “They have** (echousin) **absolutely not** (ou) **[a] need** (chreian) **to go away** (apelthein)**!**

**You** (humeis) **give** (dote) **to them** (autois) **to eat** (phagein)**.”**

**Mat. 14:17** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the ones** (hoi) **say** (legousin) **to him** (legousin)**, “We absolutely do not have** (ouk echomen) **here** (hōde) **if** (ei) **not** (mē) **five** (pente) **loaves of bread** (artous) **and** (kai) **two** (duo) **fish** (ichthuas)**!”**

**Mat. 14:18** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **[Jesus, v16, RE] enunciated** (eipen)**, “Bring** (pherete) **them** (autous) **here** (hōde) **to me** (moi)**.”**

**Mat. 14:19** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **he having ordered** (keleusas) **the** (tous) **crowds** (ochlous) **to be reclined up347** (anaklithēnai) **upon** (epi) **the** (tou) **fodder** (chortou)**, and** (kai) **he having taken** (labōn) **the** (tous) **five** (pente) **loaves of bread** (artous) **and** (kai) **the** (tous) **two** (duo) **fish** (ichthuas)**, having looked up** (anablepsas) **into** (eis) **the** (ton) **heaven** (ouranon) **he eulogized** (eulogēsen)**.**

**And** (kai) **having broken** (klasas) **[the loaves of bread, RE] he gave** (edōken) **the** (tous) **loaves of bread** (artous) **to the** (tois) **disciples** (mathētais)**.**

**But** (de) **the** (hoi) **disciples** (mathētai) **[gave the loaves of bread, RE] to the** (tois) **crowds** (ochlois)**.**

**Mat. 14:20** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **all** (pantes) **ate** (ephagon)**, and** (kai) **were fed** (echortasthēsan)**.**

**And** (kai) **of the** (to) **abounding** (perisseuon) **of the** (tōn) **broken pieces** (klasmatōn)**, they removed** (ēran) **twelve** (dōdeka) **full** (plēreis) **baskets** (kophinous)**!**

**Mat. 14:21** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (hoi) **males** (andres) **eating** (esthiontes) **were being** (ēsan) **as if** (hōsei) **five thousands** (pentakischilioi)**, without** (chōris) **females** (gunaikōn) **and** (kai) **young children** (paidiōn)**.**

**Mat. 14:22** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **straightaway** (eutheōs) **he constrained** (ēnankasen) **the** (tous) **disciples** (mathētas) **to embark** (embēnai) **into** (eis) **the** (to) **ship** (ploion) **and** (kai) **to lead before** (proagein) **him** (auton) **into** (eis) **the** (to) **other side** (peran)**, until** (heōs) **[the time, AE] of which** (hou) **he may send away** (apolusē) **the** (tous) **crowds** (ochlous)**.**

**Mat. 14:23** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **having sent away** (apolusas) **the** (tous) **crowds** (ochlous)**, he stepped up** (anebē) **into** (eis) **the** (to) **mountain** (oros) **down on** (kat’) **his own** (idian) **to cause himself to be well-thankful to4336** (proseuxasthai) **[God, AE].**

**But** (de) **evening** (opsias) **having caused itself to come** (genomenēs)**, he was being** (ēn) **there** (ekei) **alone** (monos)**.**

**Mat. 14:24** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (to) **ship** (ploion)**,** **already** (ēdē) **many** (pollous) **stadiums** (stadious) **from** (apo) **the** (tēs) **land** (gēs)**, was holding away from** (apeichen) **[the land, RE] being tormented** (basanizomenon) **under** (hupo) **[authority, AE] of the** (tōn) **waves** (kumatōn)**,** **because** (gar) **the** (ho) **wind** (anemos) **was being** (ēn) **in opposition** (enantios)**.**

**Mat. 14:25** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **[in the, AE] fourth** (tetartē) **watch** (phulakē) **of the** (tēs) **night** (nuktos) **he came** (ēlthen) **to** (pros) **them** (autous)**, walking around** (peripatōn) **upon** (epi) **the** (tēn) **sea** (thalassan)**.**

**Mat. 14:26** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (hoi) **disciples** (mathētai)**, they having seen** (idontes) **him** (auton) **walking around** (peripatounta) **upon** (epi) **the** (tēs) **sea** (thalassēs)**, they were troubled** (etarachthēsan)**, saying** (legontes) **that** (hoi)**, “It is** (estin) **[a] phantom** (phantasma)**!”**

**And** (kai) **they cried out** (ekraxan) **from** (apo) **the** (tou) **fear** (phobou)**.**

**Mat. 14:27** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **straightaway** (eutheōs) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **spoke** (elalēsan) **to them** (autois)**, saying** (legōn)**, “Have courage** (tharseite)**!**

**I** (egō) **am** (eimi) **[I, RE]!**

**Do not be made fearful** (mē phobeisthe)**!”**

**Mat. 14:28** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis)**, the** (ho) **Peter** (Petros) **enunciated** (eipen) **to him** (autō)**, “Lord** (kurie)**, if** (ei) **you are** (ei) **you** (su)**, order** (keleuson) **me** (me) **to come** (elthein) **to** (pros) **you** (se) **upon** (epi) **the** (ta) **waters** (hudata)**.”**

**Mat. 14:29** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **[Jesus, v27, RE] enunciated** (eipen)**, “Come** (elthe)**!”**

**And** (kai) **having stepped down** (katabas) **from** (apo) **the** (tou) **ship** (ploiou)**, the** (ho) **Peter** (Petros) **walked around** (periepatēsen) **upon** (epi) **the** (ta) **waters** (hudata)**, and** (kai) **he came** (ēlthen) **to** (pros) **the** (ton) **Jesus** (Iēsoun)**.**

**Mat. 14:30** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **looking at** (blepōn) **the** (ton) **strong** (ischuron) **wind** (anemon) **he was caused to be in fear** (ephobēthē)**.**

**And** (kai) **having caused himself to start** (arxamenos) **to sink down** (katapontizesthai)**, he cried out** (ekraxen)**, saying** (legōn)**, “Lord** (kurie)**, keep me whole** (sōson me)**!”**

**Mat. 14:31** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **straightaway** (eutheōs) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous)**, having stretched out** (ekteinas) **the** (tēn) **hand** (cheira)**, caused himself to take hold** (epelabeto) **of him** (autou)**.**

**And** (kai) **he says** (legei) **to him** (autō)**, “One of little belief** (oligopiste)**, into** (eis) **what** (ti) **did you doubt** (edistasas)**?”**

**Mat. 14:32** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **they** (autōn) **having stepped up** (anabantōn) **into** (eis) **the** (to) **ship** (ploion)**, the** (ho) **wind** (anemos) **was labored out** (ekopasen)**.**

**Mat. 14:33** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the ones** (hoi) **in** (en) **the** (tō) **ship** (ploiō) **bowed to4352** (prosekunēsan) **him** (autō)**, saying** (legontes)**, "Truly** (alēthōs) **you are** (ei) **[a] son** (huios) **of God** (theou)**."**

**Mat. 14:34** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **they having passed through to the other side** (diaperasantes)**, they came** (ēlthon) **upon** (epi) **the** (tēn) **land** (gēn) **into** (eis) **Gennesaret** (Gennēsaret)**.**

**Mat. 14:35** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **they having experientially known** (epignontes) **him** (auton)**, the** (hoi) **males** (andres) **of the** (tou) **place** (topou) **of that** (ekeinou)**, they sent** (apesteilan) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **whole** (holēn) **region around** (perichōron) **that** (ekeinēn) **[place, RE] and** (kai) **they brought to** (prosēnenkan) **him** (autō) **all** (pantas) **of the ones** (tous) **being held** (echontas) **maliciously** (kakōs)**.**

**Mat. 14:36** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **they were accosting** (parekaloun) **him** (auton)**, in order that** (hina) **they may cause themselves to only take hold** (monon hapsōntai) **of the** (tou) **hem** (kraspedou) **of the** (tou) **outer garment** (himatiou) **of him** (autou)**.**

**And** (kai) **as many as** (hosoi) **caused themselves to take hold** (hēpsanto) **[of the hem, RE] were brought through whole** (diesōthēsan)**!**

**Chapter 15**

**Mat. 15:1** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **writers** (grammateis) **and** (kai) **Pharisees** (Pharisaioi) **from** (apo) **Jerusalem (**Hierosolumōn) **cause themselves to come to** (proserchontai) **the** (tō) **Jesus** (Iēsou)**, saying** (legontes)**,**

**Mat. 15:2** (LIT/UBS4) **“Through** (dia) **[the sake, AE] of what** (ti) **<do> the** (hoi) **disciples** (mathētai) **of you** (sou) **step aside** (parabainousin) **of the** (tēn) **tradition** (paradosin) **of the** (tōn) **elders** (presbuterōn)**?**

**Because** (gar) **they absolutely do not wash** (ou niptontai) **the** (tas) **hands** (cheiras) **of them** (autōn) **when perhaps** (hotan) **they may eat** (esthiōsin) **[a] loaf of bread** (arton)**!?”**

**Mat. 15:3** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **[Jesus, v1, RE] having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis)**, he enunciated** (eipen) **to them** (autois)**, “Through** (dia) **[the sake, AE] of what** (ti) **<do> you** (humeis) **also** (kai) **step aside** (parabainete) **[from, AE] the** (tēn) **injunction** (entolēn) **of the** (tou) **God** (theou)**, through** (dia) **the** (tēn) **tradition** (paradosin) **of you** (humōn)**?**

**Mat. 15:4** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **the** (ho) **God** (theos) **enunciated** (eipen)**, ‘Honor** (tima) **the** (ton) **father** (patera) **and** (kai) **the** (tēn) **mother** (mētera)**.**

**And** (kai) **the one** (ho) **speaking maliciously** (kakologōn) **of  [a] father** (patera) **or** (ē) **of [a] mother** (mētera)**, let him come to [an] end** (teleutatō)**, death** (thanatō)**.’**

**Mat. 15:5** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **you** (humeis) **say** (legete)**, "perhaps** (an) **whoever** (hos) **may enunciate** (eipē) **to the** (tō) **father** (patri) **or** (ē) **the** (tē) **mother** (mētri)**, ‘[It is, AE] [an] offering** (dōron)**, - if perhaps** (ean) **whatever** (ho) **out** (ex) **of me** (mou) **you may have been caused to profit** (ōphelēthēs)**,'"**

**Mat. 15:6** (LIT/UBS4) **no** (mē)**, absolutely not** (ou) **shall he honor** (timēsei) **the** (ton) **father** (patera) **of him** (autou)**!**

**And** (kai) **you nullified** (ēkurōsate) **the** (ton) **Word** (logon) **of the** (tou) **God** (theou) **through** (dia) **the** (tēn) **tradition** (paradosin) **of you** (humōn)**!**

**Mat. 15:7** (LIT/UBS4) **Actors** (hupokritai)**!**

**Isaiah** (Hsaias) **beautifully** (kalōs) **prophesied** (eprophēteusen) **about** (peri) **you** (humōn)**, saying** (legōn)**,**

**Mat. 15:8** (LIT/UBS4) **‘The** (ho) **people** (laos)**, this** (houtos) **[people, RE], honor** (tima) **me** (me) **[with, AE] the** (tois) **lips** (cheilesin)**.**

**But** (de) **the** (hē) **heart** (kardia) **of them** (autōn) **distantly** (porrō) **holds away** (apechei) **from** (ap’) **me** (emou)**.**

**Mat. 15:9** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **emptily** (matēn) **they cause themselves to revere** (sebontai) **me** (me)**, teaching** (didaskontes) **for teachings** (didaskalias) **precepts** (entalmata) **of mortals** (anthrōpōn)**!’”**

(See Isa. 29:13)

(For a believer in his discipleship to Christ Jesus being led to being stripped of the power of holy Spirit through false teaching, see Mat. 15:9; John 8:31-47; Rom. 1:21-22; 2 Cor. 10:5-6; 11:13-15; Eph. 5:6-12; \*Col. 2:8; 2 Tim. 3:1-15, 4:3-4; Tit. 1:10-14)

**Mat. 15:10** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **having caused himself to call aloud to** (proskalesamenos) **the** (ton) **crowd** (ochlon)**, he enunciated** (eipen) **to them** (autois)**, “Hear** (akouete) **[the Word of the God, v6, RE] and** (kai) **put [the Word of the God, v6, RE] together** (suniete)**:**

**Mat. 15:11** (LIT/UBS4) **the** (to) **[loaf of bread, v2, RE] being caused to enter in** (eiserchomenon) **into** (eis) **the** (to) **mouth** (stoma)**absolutely does not** (ou) **make common** (ou koinoi) **the** (ton) **mortal** (anthrōpō)**!**

**BUT** (alla)**, the** (to) **[word, AE] being caused to go out** (ekporeuomenon) **out** (ek) **of the** (tou) **mouth** (stomatos)**, this** (touto) **makes common** (koinoi) **the** (ton) **mortal** (anthrōpon)**!”**

**Mat. 15:12** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote)**, the** (hoi) **disciples** (mathētai) **having come to** (proselthontes) **[Jesus, v1, RE], they say** (legousin) **to him** (autō)**, “You have seen** (oidas) **that** (hoti) **the** (hoi) **Pharisees** (Pharisaioi)**, having heard** (akousantes) **the** (ton) **Word** (logon)**, were scandalized** (eskandalisthēsan)**?”**

**Mat. 15:13** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **[Jesus, v1, RE], having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis)**, he enunciated** (eipen)**, “Every** (pasa) **plant** (phuteia) **which** (hēn) **the** (ho) **Father** (patēr) **of me** (mou)**, the** (ho) **heavenly one** (ouranios)**, absolutely did not plant** (ouk ephuteusen)**, it shall be rooted out** (ekrizōthēsetai)**!**

**Mat. 15:14** (LIT/UBS4) **Let them go** (aphete autous)**.**

**They are** (eisin) **blind ones** (tuphloi)**,** **leaders** (hodēgoi) **of blind ones** (tuphlōn)**.**

**But** (de) **if perhaps** (ean) **[a] blind one** (tuphlos) **may lead** (hodēgē) **[a] blind one** (tuphlon)**,** **both** (amphoteroi) **shall cause themselves to fall** (pesountai) **into** (eis) **[a] hole** (bothunon)**.”**

**Mat. 15:15** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **Peter** (Petros) **having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis)**, he enunciated** (eipen) **to him** (autō)**, “Phrase5419** (phrason) **to us** (hēmin) **the** (tēn) **parable** (parabolēn) **of this** (tautēn)**.”**

**Mat. 15:16** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **[Jesus, v1, RE] enunciated** (eipen)**, “Are** (este) **you** (humeis) **also** (kai) **even yet** (akmēn) **unintelligent ones** (asunetoi)**?**

**Mat. 15:17** (LIT/UBS4) **Do you absolutely not perceive** (ou noeite) **that** (hoti) **everything** (pan)**, the** (to) **[loaf of bread, v2, RE] being caused to go in** (eisporeuomenon) **into** (eis) **the** (to) **mouth** (stoma)**, finds room** (chōrei) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **belly** (koilian)**, and** (kai) **is thrown out** (ekballetai) **into** (eis) **[a] latrine** (aphedrōna)**!?**

**Mat. 15:18** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ta) **[word, AE] being caused to go out** (ekporeuomena) **out** (ek) **of the** (tou) **mouth** (stomatos)**, it is caused to come out** (exerchetai) **out** (ek) **of the** (tēs) **heart** (kardias)**.**

**And those ones** (kakeina) **make common** (koinoi) **the** (ton) **mortal** (anthrōpon)**.**

**Mat. 15:19** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **out** (ek) **of the** (tou) **heart** (kardias) **are caused to come out** (exerchontai) **evil** (ponēroi) **dialogues** (dialogismoi)**, murders** (phonoi)**, adulteries** (moicheiai)**, fornications** (porneiai)**, thefts** (klopai)**, false witnesses** (pseudomarturiai)**, blasphemies** (blasphēmiai)**.**

**Mat. 15:20** (LIT/UBS4) **These** (tauta) **[evil dialogues, v19, RE] are** (estin)[sic] **the** (ta) **ones making common** (koinounta) **the** (ton) **mortal** (anthrōpon)**.**

**But** (de) **for the** (to) **[mortal, RE] to eat** (phagein) **[with, AE] unwashed** (aniptois) **hands** (chersin) **absolutely does not make common** (ou koimoi) **the** (ton) **mortal** (anthrōpon)**!”**

**Mat. 15:21** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **having come out** (exelthōn) **from there** (ekeithen) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **made up room402** (anechōrēsen) **into** (eis) **the** (ta) **parts** (merē) **of Tyre** (Turou)**, and** (kai) **of Sidon** (Sidōnos)**.**

**Mat. 15:22** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **behold** (idou)**, [a] Canaanite** (Chananaia) **female** (gunē) **having come out** (exelthousa) **from** (apo) **the** (tōn) **boundaries** (horiōn) **of those** (ekeinōn) **was crying out** (ekrazen)**, saying** (legousa)**, “Have mercy** (eleēson) **for me** (me) **lord** (kurie)**, son** (huios) **of David** (Dauid)**!**

**The** (hē) **daughter** (thugatēr) **of me** (mou) **[is] maliciously** (kakōs) **demon-possessed** (daimonizetai)**!”**

**Mat. 15:23** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the (ho) [Jesus, v21, RE] was absolutely not caused to make [a] decision** (ouk apekrithē) **for her** (autē)**, [absolutely not, RE] [a] word** (logos)**!**

**And** (kai) **the** (hoi) **disciples** (mathētai) **of him** (autou) **having come to** (proselthontes) **[him, RE], they were inquiring** (ērōtoun) **of him** (auton)**, saying** (legountes)**, “Send her away** (apoluson autēn)**, because** (hoti) **she cries** (krazei) **behind** (opisthen) **us** (hēmōn)**!?”**

**Mat. 15:24** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **[Jesus, v21, RE] having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis)**, he enunciated** (eipen)**, “I was sent** (apestalēn) **absolutely not** (ouk)**, if** (ei) **not** (mē) **into** (eis) **the** (ta) **sheep** (probata)**, the ones** (ta) **having been lost** (apolōlota) **of [the] house** (oikou) **of Israel** (Israēl)**!”**

**Mat. 15:25** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (hē) **[Canaanite female, v22, RE] having come** (elthousa)**, she was bowing to4352** (prosekunei) **him** (autō)**, saying** (legousa)**, “Lord** (kurie)**, give help** (boēthei) **to me** (moi)**!”**

**Mat. 15:26** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **[Jesus, v21, RE] having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis)**, he enunciated** (eipen)**, “It is** (estin) **absolutely not** (ouk) **beautiful** (kalon) **to take** (labein) **the** (ton) **bread** (arton) **of the** (tōn) **ones born** (teknōn) **and** (kai) **to throw** (balein) **[the bread, RE] to the** (tois) **puppies** (kunariois)**!”**

**Mat. 15:27** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **she** (hē) **enunciated** (eipen)**, “Yes** (nai) **lord** (kurie)**, because** (gar) **the** (ta) **puppies** (kunaria) **also** (kai) **eat** (esthiei) **from** (apo) **the** (tōn) **crumbs** (psichiōn)**, the ones** (tōn) **falling** (piptontōn) **from** (apo) **the** (tēs) **table** (trapezēs) **of the** (tōn) **lords** (kuriōn) **of them** (autōn)**.”**

**Mat. 15:28** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis)**, he enunciated** (eipen) **to her** (autē)**, “Oh** (o) **female** (gunai)**, great** (megalē) **[is] the** (hē) **belief** (pistis) **of you** (sou)**!**

**Let It be caused to come to pass** (genēthētō) **to you** (soi) **as** (hōs) **you desire** (theleis)**.”**

**And** (kai) **the** (hē) **daughter** (thugatēr) **of her** (autēs) **was healed** (iathē) **from** (apo) **the** (tēs) **hour** (hōras) **of that** (ekeinēs)**.**

**Mat. 15:29** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **having moved** (metabas) **from there** (ekeithen)**, the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **came** (ēlthen) **alongside** (para) **the** (tēn) **sea** (thalassan) **of the** (tēs) **Galilee** (Galilaias)**.**

**And** (kai) **having stepped up** (anabas) **into** (eis) **the** (to) **mountain** (oros)**, he was causing himself to sit down** (ekathēto) **there** (ekei)**.**

**Mat. 15:30** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **many** (polloi) **crowds** (ochloi) **came to** (prosēlthon) **him** (autō)**, holding** (echontes) **together with** (meth’) **themselves** (heautōn) **lame ones** (chōlous)**, blind ones** (tuphlous)**, crippled ones** (kullous)**, deaf ones** (kōphous)**, and** (kai) **many** (pollous) **ones of another kind** (heterous)**.**

**And** (kai) **they strew** (erripsan) **them** (autous) **alongside** (para) **the** (tous) **feet** (podas) **of him** (autou)**, and** (kai) **he gave therapy** (etherapeusen) **to them** (autous)**;**

**Mat. 15:31** (LIT/UBS4) **and so** (hōste) **to amaze** (thaumasai) **the** (ton) **crowd** (ochlon)**, they seeing** (blepontas) **deaf ones** (kōphous) **speaking** (lalountas)**, crippled ones** (kullous) **healthy** (hugieis)**, and** (kai) **lame ones** (chōlous) **walking around** (peripatountas)**, and** (kai) **blind ones** (tuphlous) **seeing** (blepontas)**!**

**And** (kai) **they glorified** (edoxasan) **the** (ton) **God** (theon) **of Israel** (Israēl)**.**

**Mat. 15:32** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous)**, he having caused himself to call aloud to** (proskalesamenos) **the** (tous) **disciples** (mathētas) **of him** (autou)**, he enunciated** (eipen)**, “My spleen is caused to ache4698** (splanchnizomai) **over** (epi) **the** (ton) **crowd** (ochlon)**, because** (hoti) **they stay toward** (prosmenousin) **me** (moi) **three** (treis) **days** (hēmerai) **already** (ēdē)**, and** (kai) **they absolutely do not have** (ouk echousin) **anything** (ti) **they may eat** (phagōsin)**!**

**And** (kai) **I absolutely do not desire** (ou thelō) **to send them away** (apolusai autous) **fasted** (nēsteis)**!**

**At no time** (mēpote) **may they be caused to give out** (ekluthōsin) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **way** (hodō)**!”**

**Mat. 15:33** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (hoi) **disciples** (mathētai) **say** (legousin) **to him** (autō)**, “From where** (pothen) **[are] so many** (tosoutoi) **loaves of bread** (artoi) **for us** (hēmin) **in** (en) **[a] desolate place** (erēmia)**, and so** (hōste) **to feed** (chortasai) **so much** (tosouton) **of [a] crowd** (ochlon)**!?”**

**Mat. 15:34** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **says** (legei) **to them** (autois)**, “How many** (posous) **loaves of bread** (artous) **do you have** (echete)**?”**

**But** (de) **the** (hoi) **[disciples, v33, RE] enunciated** (eipan)**, “Seven** (heota)**, and** (kai) **[a] few** (oliga) **little fish** (ichthudia)**.”**

**Mat. 15:35** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **he having given instruction** (parangeilas) **to the** (tō) **crowd** (ochlō) **to fall up377** (anapesein) **over** (epi) **the** (tēn) **ground** (gēn)**,**

**Mat. 15:36** (LIT/UBS4) **he took** (elaben) **the** (tous) **seven** (hepta) **loaves of bread** (artous) **and** (kai) **the** (tous) **fishes** (ichthuas)**, and** (kai) **having given thanks well** (eucharistēsas) **he broke** (eklasen) **[the loaves and fish, RE], and** (kai) **he was giving** (edidou) **[the loaves and fishes, RE] to the** (tois) **disciples** (mathētais)**;**

**but** (de) **the** (hoi) **disciples** (mathētai) **[gave the loaves and fishes, RE] to the** (tois) **crowds** (ochloi)**.**

**Mat. 15:37** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **all** (pantes) **ate** (ephagon)**, and** (kai) **they were fed** (echortasthēsan)**.**

**And** (kai) **of the** (to) **broken pieces** (klasmatōn) **abounding** (perisseuon) **of the** (tōn) **[loaves and fishes, v36, RE], they removed** (ēran) **seven** (hepta) **baskets** (spuridas) **full** (plēreis)**.**

**Mat. 15:38** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the ones** (hoi) **eating** (esthiontes) **were being** (ēsan) **four thousands** (tetrakischilioi) **of males** (andres)**, without** (chōris) **females** (gunaikōn) **and** (kai) **young children** (paidiōn)**.**

**Mat. 15:39** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **[Jesus, v34, RE] having sent away** (apolusas) **the** (tous) **crowds** (ochlous)**, he embarked** (enebē) **into** (eis) **the** (to) **ship** (ploion) **and** (kai) **came** (ēlthen) **into** (eis) **the** (ta) **boundaries** (horia) **of Magadan** (Magadan)**.**

**Chapter 16**

**Mat. 16:1** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (hoi) **Pharisees** (pharisaioi) **and** (kai) **Sadducees** (saddoukaioi) **having come to** (proselthontes) **[the Jesus, v34, RE], testing** (peirazontes)**, they inquired** (epērōtēsan) **of him** (auton) **to thoroughly show** (epideixai) **to them** (autois) **[a] sign** (sēmeion) **out** (ek) **of the** (tou) **heaven** (ouranou)**.**

**Mat. 16:2** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **[Jesus, v34, RE] having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis)**, he enunciated** (eipen) **to them** (autois)**, “Evening** (opsias) **having caused itself to come** (genomenēs)**, you say** (legete) **[there, AE] [shall be] ‘good weather’** (eudia)**, because** (gar) **the** (ho) **heaven** (ouranos) **is reddened** (purrazei)**.**

**Mat. 16:3** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai)(prōi) **early** (prōi) **today** (sēmeron) **[you say, v2, RE]  [there shall be] "[a] storm"** (cheimōn)**, because** (gar) **the** (ho) **heaven** (ouranos) **is reddened** (purrazei)**, being [a] gloomy one** (stugnazōn)**!**

**Truly** (men), **the** (to) **face** (prosōpon) **of the** (tou) **heaven** (ouranou) **you know** (ginōskete) **to thoroughly question** (diakrinein)**!**

**But** (de) **the** (ta) **signs** (sēmeia) **of the** (tōn) **times** (kairōn) **you can absolutely not inherently power yourselves** (ou dunasthe) **[to thoroughly question, RE]!**

**Mat. 16:4** (LIT/UBS4) **[An] evil** (ponēra) **generation** (genea)**, and** (kai) **[an] adulterous one** (moichalis)**, searches over** (epizētei) **[the sake, AE] of [a] sign** (sēmeion)**;**

**and** (kai) **[a] sign** (sēmeion) **shall absolutely not be given** (ou dothēsetai) **to her** (autē)**, if** (ei) **not** (mē) **the** (to) **sign** (sēmeion) **of Jonah** (Iōna)**!”**

(See Jonah 1-2)

**And** (kai) **having left** (katalipōn) **them** (autous)**, he went away** (apēlthen)**.**

**Mat. 16:5** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (hoi) **disciples** (mathētai) **having come** (elthontes) **into** (eis) **the** (to) **other side** (peran)**, they forget** (epelathonto) **to take** (labein) **loaves of bread** (artous)**.**

**Mat. 16:6** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **enunciated** (eipen) **to them** (autois)**, “Gaze at** (horate) **and** (kai) **pay attention to** (prosechete) **the** (tēs) **leaven** (zumēs) **from** (apo) **the** (tōn) **Pharisees** (Pharisaiōn) **and** (kai) **Sadducees** (Saddoukaiōn)**!”**

**Mat. 16:7** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **they** (hoi) **were being caused to reason through** (dielogizonto) **among** (en) **themselves** (heautois)**, saying** (legontes) **that** (hoti)**, “We absolutely did not take** (ouk elabomen) **loaves of bread** (artous)**!”**

**Mat. 16:8** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **having known** (gnous)**, the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **enunciated** (eipen)**, “Why** (ti) **are you caused to reason through** (dialogizesthe) **among** (en) **yourselves** (heautois)**, ones of little belief** (oligopistoi)**, that** (hoti) **you absolutely do not have** (ouk echete) **loaves of bread** (artous)**!?”**

**Mat. 16:9** (LIT/UBS4) **Do you absolutely not yet perceive** (oupō noeite)**, but do you absolutely not yet remember** (oude mnēmoneuete)**, the** (tous) **five** (pente) **loaves of bread** (artous) **of the** (tōn) **five thousands** (pentakischiliōn)**, and** (kai) **how many** (posous) **baskets** (kophinous) **you received** (elabete)**!?**

**Mat. 16:10** (LIT/UBS4) **But <do you> absolutely not** (oude) **[yet remember, v9, RE] the** (tous) **seven** (hepta) **loaves of bread** (artous) **of the** (tōn) **four thousands** (tetrakischiliōn)**, and** (kai) **how many** (posas) **baskets** (spuridas) **you received** (elabete)**!?**

**Mat. 16:11** (LIT/UBS4) **Do you absolutely not perceive** (ou noeite) **how** (pōs) **that** (hoti) **I enunciated** (eipon) **absolutely not** (ou) **about** (peri) **loaves of bread** (artōn)**, but** (de) **pay attention to** (prosechete) **the** (tēs) **leaven** (zumēs) **from** (apo) **the** (tōn) **Pharisees** (Pharisaiōn) **and** (kai) **Sadducees** (Saddoukaiōn)**!?”**

**Mat. 16:12** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **they put together** (sunēkan) **that** (hoti) **he absolutely did not enunciate** (ouk eipen) **to pay attention to** (prosechein) **the** (tēs) **leaven** (zumēs) **from** (apo) **the** (tōn) **loaves of bread** (artōn)**, BUT** (alla)**, the** (tēs) **orthodoxy** (didachēs) **from** (apo) **the** (tēs) **Pharisees** (Pharisaiōn) **and** (kai) **Sadducees** (Saddoukaiōn)**!**

**Mat. 16:13** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous)**, having come** (elthōn) **into** (eis) **the** (ta) **parts** (merē) **of Caesarea** (Kaisareias) **of the** (tēs) **Philip** (Philippou)**, he was inquiring** (ērōta) **of the** (tous) **disciples** (mathētas) **of him** (autou)**, saying** (legōn)**,** **“Whom** (tina) **<do> the** (hoi) **mortals** (anthrōpoi) **say** (legousin) **the** (ton) **Son** (huion) **of the** (tou) **Mortal** (anthrōpou) **to be** (einai)**?”**

(For Philip’s home being in Caesarea, see Mat. 16:13; Acts 8:39-40, 21:8)

**Mat. 16:14** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the ones** (hoi) **enunciated** (eipan)**, “Truly** (men)**, the ones** (hoi) **[say, v13, ER] ‘John** (Iōannēn)**, the** (ton) **Baptist** (baptistēn)**!'**

**But** (de) **other ones** (alloi) **[say, v13, ER] ‘Elijah** (Hlian)**.’**

**But** (de) **ones of another kind** (heteroi) **[say, v13, ER] ‘Jeremiah** (Ieremian)**’ or** (ē) **one** (hena) **of the** (tōn) **prophets** (prophētōn)**.”**

**Mat. 16:15** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de)**, “You** (humeis)**”, he says** (legei) **to them** (autois)**, “whom** (tina) **are you saying** (legete) **me** (me) **to be** (einai)**?”**

**Mat. 16:16** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis)**, Simon** (Simōn) **Peter** (Petros) **enunciated** (eipen)**, “You** (su) **are** (ei) **the** (ho) **Christ** (Christos)**, the** (ho) **son** (huios) **of the** (tou) **God** (theou)**, of the** (tou) **living** (zōntos) **[God, RE].”**

**Mat. 16:17** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis)**, the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **enunciated** (eipen) **to him** (autō)**, “You are** (ei) **[a] happy one** (makarios)**, Simon** (Simōn) **Bar-Jonah** (Bariōna)**, because** (hoti) **flesh** (sarx) **and** (kai) **blood** (haima) **absolutely did not reveal** (ouk apekalupsen) **[me, AE] to you** (soi)**, BUT** (all’)**, the** (ho) **Father** (patēr) **of me** (mou)**, the one** (ho) **in** (en) **the** (tois) **heavens** (ouranois)**!**

(For *flesh* used as a general reference to *mortalkind*, see Mat. 10:28, 16:17, 19:5-6, 24:22; 1 Pet. 3:18)

**Mat. 16:18** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de)**, and I** (kagō) **say** (legō) **to you** (soi)**, that** (hoti) **you** (su) **are** (ei) **[a] stone** (petros)**.**

**And** (kai) **upon** (epi) **this** (tautē)**, the** (tē) **Rock** (petra)**, I shall build [a] domed-roof house3618** (oikodomēsō) **of me** (mou)**, the** (tēn) **assembly** (ekklēsian)**!**

**And** (kai) **gates** (pulai) **of [a] grave** (hadou) **shall absolutely not be stronger** (oukatischusousin) **[than, AE] her** (autēs) **[strength, RE]!**

(For what is God’s prophesied true “tent”, his new *holy place* under his new covenant, the prophesied *promise of the Father* to place himself into believers to live in them as his new permanent domicile, a true “tent” not built with mortal’s hands but with his own hand, see Ex. 15:17; 2 Sam. 7:5-16; Isa. 8:14; Ezek. 11:16; Joel 2:28-29; Amos 9:11-12; Mat. 3:11, 16:18, 26:61, 27:39-40; Mark 14:58, 15:29; Luke 3:21-22, 24:49; \*John 2:19-22, 3:1-, 4:20-24, 7:37-39, 14:2, \*23; Acts 1:4-5, 2:16-18, 33, 38-39, \*7:44-50, \*15:16-18, \*17:24, \*20:28; \*Rom. 8:9-11, 12:4-5; 1 Cor. \*3:16-17, \*6:19-20, 10:16-17, 12:12-28; \*2 Cor. 5:1, \*6:16-18; Gal. 3:14, 22; Eph. 1:13-14, 22-23, \*2:17-22, 3:6, 4:11-16, 5:30-32; Col. 1:18-27, 2:6-10, 3:15; \*1 Thes. 5:9-11; \*1 Tim. 3:15; \*2 Tim. 1:14; Heb. \*3:4-6, 8:2, \*9:11-15, \*24, 10:21, 36; 1 Pet. 2:4-5; 1 John 4:12-16; Rev. 3:12, 7:15, 11:19, \*13:6, \*21:3, 22)

**Mat. 16:19** (LIT/UBS4) **I shall give** (dōsō) **to you** (soi) **the** (tas) **keys** (kleidas) **of the** (tēs) **Kingdom932** (basileias) **of the** (tōn) **Heavens** (ouranōn)**;**

**and** (kai) **if perhaps** (ean) **whoever** (ho) **you may bind** (dēsēs) **upon** (epi) **the** (tēs) **land** (gēs)**, he shall cause himself to be** (estai) **one having been bound** (dedemenon) **in** (en) **the** (tois) **heavens** (ouranois)**;**

**and** (kai) **if perhaps** (ean) **whoever** (ho) **you may let loose** (lusēs) **upon** (epi) **the** (tēs) **land** (gēs)**, he shall cause himself to be** (estai) **one having been let loose** (lelumenon) **in** (en) **the** (tois) **heavens** (ouranois)**.”**

(For *the way leading into life having been smothered*, and for *the lawyers having stolen the key of knowledge* so that others cannot enter in, and subsequently for believers having *to force themselves into* *the Kingdom of the Heavens*, see Mat. 7:13-14, 21, 11:12, 16:19, 18:3-9, 19:17-26; Mark 9:43-48, 10:23-25; Luke 11:52, 13:24, 16:16, 18:16-27; John 3:3-6, 10:1-9; Acts 14:21-22)

**Mat. 16:20** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **he caused himself to make thorough arrangements** (diesteilato) **to the** (tois) **disciples** (mathētais)**, in order that** (hina) **not one** (mēdeni) **may enunciate** (eipōsin) **that** (hoti) **he** (autos) **is** (estin) **the** (ho) **Christ** (Christos)**.**

**Mat. 16:21** (LIT/UBS4) **From** (apo) **then** (tote) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **caused himself to start** (ērxato) **to thoroughly show** (deiknuein) **to the** (tois) **disciples** (mathētais) **of him** (autou) **that** (hoti) **it is required** (dei) **of him** (auton) **to go away** (apelthein) **into** (eis) **Jerusalem** (Hierosoluma) **and** (kai) **to suffer** (pathein) **many things** (polla) **from** (apo) **the** (tōn) **elders** (presbuterōn)**, and** (kai) **chief sacrificial priests** (archiereōn)**, and** (kai) **writers** (grammateōn)**, and** (kai) **to be killed** (apoktanthēnai)**, and** (kai) **to be awakened** (egerthēnai) **the** (tē) **third** (tritē) **day** (hēmera)**.**

(For Jesus standing up on the third day, see Psa. 16:10; Mat. 16:21, 17:23, 20:18-19, 27:62-63; Mark 8:31, 9:31, 10:32-34; \*Luke 9:22, 18:31-34, 24:1-8, 44-46; John 20:9; Acts 10:40; 1 Cor. 15:4)

**Mat. 16:22** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **<one having caused himself to take> him** (auton) **to himself** (proslabomenos)**, the** (ho) **Peter** (Petros) **caused himself to start** (ērxato) **to epitomize** (epitiman) **him** (autō)**, saying** (legōn)**, “[The Father, v17, RE] [is] [an] auspicious one** (hileōs) **to you** (soi)**, lord** (kurie)**.**

**No** (mē)**, absolutely not** (ou)**, <shall> this** (touto) **cause itself to be done** (estai) **to you** (soi)**!"**

**Mat. 16:23** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **[Jesus, v21, RE] having been turned** (strapheis)**, he enunciated** (eipen) **to the** (tō) **Peter** (Petrō)**, “Get underway** (hupage) **behind** (opisō) **me** (mou)**, Satan** (Satana)**.**

**You are** (ei) **[a] scandal** (skandalon) **to me** (emou)**, because** (hoti) **you absolutely do not think** (ou phroneis) **the things** (ta) **of the** (tou) **God** (theou)**, BUT** (alla)**, [you think, RE] the things** (ta) **of the** (tōn) **mortals** (anthrōpōn)**!”**

**Mat. 16:24** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **enunciated** (eipen) **to the** (tois) **disciples** (mathētais) **of him** (autou)**, “If** (ei) **anyone** (tis) **desires** (thelei) **to come** (elthein) **behind** (opisō) **me** (mou) **let him deny himself** (aparnēsasthō) **of himself** (heauton)**, and** (kai) **lift** (aratō) **the** (ton) **stake** (stauron) **of him** (autou) **and** (kai) **follow** (akoloutheitō) **me** (moi)**.**

**Mat. 16:25** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **if perhaps** (ean) **whoever** (hos) **may desire** (thelē) **to keep whole** (sōsai) **the** (tēn) **soul** (psuchēn) **of him** (autou)**, he shall lose** (apolesei) **her** (autēn)**.**

**But** (de) **perhaps** (an) **whoever** (hos) **may lose** (apolesē) **the** (tēn) **soul** (psuchēn) **of him** (autou) **on account** (heneken) **of me** (mou)**, he shall find** (heurēsei) **her** (autēn)**.**

**Mat. 16:26** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **what** (ti) **shall [a] mortal be caused to profit** (ōphelēthēsetai anthrōpos) **if perhaps** (ean) **he may gain** (kerdēsē) **the** (ton) **whole** (holon) **cosmos** (kosmon)**, but** (de) **the** (tēn) **soul** (psuchēn) **of him** (autou) **might be forfeited** (zēmiōthē)**?**

**Or** (ē) **what** (ti) **shall [a] mortal give** (dōsei anthrōpos) **in exchange** (antallagma) **of the** (tēs) **soul** (psuchēs) **of him** (autou)**?**

**Mat. 16:27** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **the** (ho) **Son** (huios) **of the** (tou) **Mortal** (anthrōpos) **is about** (mellei) **to cause himself to come** (erchesthai) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **glory** (doxē) **of the** (tou) **Father** (patros) **of him** (autou)**, with** (meta) **the** (tōn) **messengers** (angelōn) **of him** (autou)**;**

**and** (kai) **then** (tote) **he shall give away** (apodōsei) **to each** (hekastō) **down according to** (kata) **the** (tēn) **practice** (praxin) **of him** (autou)**.**

**Mat. 16:28** (LIT/UBS4) **Truly** (amēn) **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, that** (hoti) **there are** (eisin) **some** (tines) **of the ones** (tōn) **standing** (hestōtōn) **here** (hōde)**, some who** (hoitines) **may no, absolutely not taste** (mē ou geusōntai) **of death** (thanatou) **until** (heōs) **perhaps** (an) **they may see** (idōsin) **the** (ton) **Son** (huion) **of the** (tou) **Mortal** (anthrōpou) **causing himself to come** (erchomenon) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **Kingdom932** (basileia) **of him** (autou)**!”**

(Is this a reference to Jesus Christ’s transfiguration on the mountain? Is this a reference to believers receiving a new birth above in God’s gift of his paternal Spirit on the day of Pentecost and thereafter, which is the beginning of the building of God’s new permanent domicile (Exod. 26:7, 14; Heb. 8:102), his new holy place, as Jesus prophesied (John 2:18-22), God’s holy place that he built with his own hand (Heb. 8:2; Exod. 15:17; Acts 17:24; Isa. 66:1-2; Acts 7:47-50; Exod. 25:22)?  Could this be a reference to both?)

**Chapter 17**

**Mat. 17:1** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **with** (meth’) **[the passing, AE] of six** (hex) **days** (hēmeras) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **takes along** (paralambanei) **the** (ton) **Peter** (Petron)**, and** (kai) **James** (Iakōbon)**, and** (kai) **John** (Iōannēn) **the** (ton) **brother** (adelphon) **of him** (autou)**, and** (kai) **he brings them up** (anapherei autous) **into** (eis) **[a] high** (hupsēlon) **mountain** (oros) **down on** (kat’) **her own** (idian)**.**

**Mat. 17:2** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **he was metamorphosed** (metemorphōthē) **in front** (emprosthen) **of them** (autōn)**.**

**And** (kai) **the** (to) **face** (prosōpon) **of him** (autou) **shined** (elampsen) **as** (hōs) **the** (ho) **sun** (hēlios)**.**

**But** (de) **<he caused> the** (ta) **outer garments** (himatia) **of him** (autou) **to become** (egeneto) **white** (leuka) **as** (hōs) **the** (to) **light** (phōs)**.**

**Mat. 17:3** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **behold** (idou)**, Moses** (Mōusēs) **was gazed at** (ōphthē) **[by, AE] them** (autois)**, and** (kai) **Elijah** (Hlias)**, ones speaking together** (sullalountes) **with** (met’) **him** (autou)**!**

(For those whose “eye” “sees the light”, i.e., the knowledge and spiritual understanding of the Word of the God, and who become so wholly full of “light” that subsequently their physical body becomes illuminated as starlight, see Mat. 17:1-3, 24:27, 28:1-3; Mark 9:1-3; \*Luke 11:34-36, 17:22-24; Rom. 12:2; 2 Cor. 3:18. Many references can be found also through searching on light (phos), glory (doxa), illuminated (phōtizō), [an] illuminated one (phōteinos), lamp (luchnos), etc.)

**Mat. 17:4** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis)**, the** (ho) **Peter** (Petros) **enunciated** (eipen) **to the** (tō) **Jesus** (Iēsou)**, “Lord** (kurie)**, it is** (estin) **beautiful** (kalon) **for us** (hēmas) **to be** (einai) **here** (hōde)**!**

**If** (ei) **you desire** (theleis) **I shall make** (poiēsō) **here** (hōde) **three** (treis) **tents** (skēnas)**;**

**one** (mian) **for you** (soi)**, and** (kai) **one** (mian) **for Moses** (Mōusei)**, and** (kai) **one** (mian) **for Elijah** (Hlia)**.”**

**Mat. 17:5** (LIT/UBS4) **Yet while** (eti) **he is speaking** (lalountos)**, behold** (idou)**, [an] illuminated** (phōteinē) **cloud** (nephelē) **overshadowed** (epeskiasen) **them** (autous)**!**

**And** (kai) **behold** (idou)**, [a] voice** (phōnē) **out** (ek) **of the** (tēs) **cloud** (nephelēs)**, saying** (legousa)**, “This one** (houtos) **is** (estin) **the** (ho) **son** (huios) **of me** (mou)**, the** (ho) **beloved one** (agapētos)**, in** (en) **whom** (hō) **I well-approved** (eudokēsa)**.**

**Hear** (akouete) **him** (autou)**!”**

(For who caused himself *to become* *the firstborn son of God,* see 2 Sam. 7:14; Psalm 2:7; Jer. 31:33; Ezek. 11:20; Mat. 3:\*13-17, 17:5; Mark 1:9-\*11, 9:\*7; Luke 3:\*21-\*22; John 1:26-34, 3:1-7; Acts 13:33; Heb. 1:\*5, 5:\*5, 8:\*10, 12:23; 2 Pet. 1:\*16-18; Rev. 21:\*3, \*7.)

**Mat. 17:6** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **they having heard** (akousantes)**, the** (hoi) **disciples** (mathētai) **fell4098** (epesan) **upon** (epi) **[the] face** (prosōpon) **of them** (autōn)**, and** (kai) **they were extremely caused to be in fear** (ephobēthēsan sphodra)**.**

**Mat. 17:7** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **came to** (prosēlthen) **[the disciples, v6, RE], and** (kai) **having caused himself to take hold** (hapsamenos) **of them** (autōn) **he enunciated** (eipen)**, “Be awoken** (egerthēte)**, and** (kai) **do not be made fearful** (mē phobeisthe)**.”**

**Mat. 17:8** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **they having lifted up** (eparantes) **the** (tous) **eyes** (ophthalmous) **of them** (autōn)**, absolutely not one** (oudena) **[of the disciples, v6, RE] saw** (eidon) **[Moses and Elijah, v4, RE], if** (ei) **not** (mē) **Jesus** (Iēsoun) **himself** (auton) **alone** (monon)**!**

**Mat. 17:9** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **of them** (autōn) **stepping down** (katabainontōn) **out** (ek) **of the** (tou) **mountain** (orous)**, the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **caused himself to give [an] injunction** (eneteilato) **to them** (autois)**, saying** (legōn)**, “You may enunciate** (eipēte) **the** (to) **vision** (horama) **to not one** (mēdeni)**, until** (heōs) **of which** (hou) **[time, AE] the** (ho) **Son** (huios) **of the** (tou) **Mortal** (anthrōpou) **may be awoken** (egerthē) **out** (ek) **of dead ones** (nekrōn)**.**

(For *lord of glory coming in the glory of the Father of him*, see Mat. 16:27-7:9; 1 Cor. 2:6-8)

**Mat. 17:10** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (hoi) **disciples** (mathētai) **inquired** (epērōtēsan) **of him** (auton)**, saying** (legontes)**, “Therefore** (oun)**, why** (ti) **<do> the** (hoi) **writers** (grammateis) **say** (legousin) **that** (hoti) **it is required** (dei) **for Elijah** (Hlian) **to come** (elthein) **first** (prōton)**?”**

**Mat. 17:11** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **[Jesus, v9, RE] having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis)**, he enunciated** (eipen)**, “Truly** (men)**, Elijah** (Hlias) **causes himself to come** (erchetai)**!**

**And** (kai) **he shall restore** (apokatastēsei) **all things** (panta)**.**

**Mat. 17:12** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, that** (hoti) **Elijah** (Hlias) **already** (ēdē) **came** (ēlthen)**, and** (kai) **they absolutely did not experientially know** (ouk epegnōsan) **him** (auton)**!**

**BUT** (alla)**, they did** (epoiēsan) **in** (en) **him** (autō) **as many things as** (hosa) **they desired** (ēthelēsan)**!**

**Thusly** (houtōs) **the** (ho) **Son** (huios) **of the** (tou) **Mortal** (anthrōpou) **also** (kai) **is about** (mellei) **to suffer** (paschein) **under** (hup’) **[authority, AE] of them** (autōn)**.”**

**Mat. 17:13** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **the** (hoi) **disciples** (mathētai) **put [Jesus' words, AE] together** (sunēkan) **that** (hoti) **he enunciated** (eipen) **to them** (autois) **about** (peri) **John** (Iōannou)**, the** (tou) **Baptist** (baptistou)**.**

**Mat. 17:14** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **they having come** (elthontōn) **to** (pros) **the** (ton) **crowd** (ochlon)**, [a] mortal** (anthrōpos) **came to** (prosēlthen) **him** (autō)**, falling upon the knees1120** (gonupetōn) **of him** (auton) **and** (kai) **saying** (legōn)**,**

**Mat. 17:15** (LIT/UBS4) **“Lord** (kurie)**, have mercy** (eleēson) **for the** (ton) **son** (huion) **of me** (mou)**, because** (hoti) **he is moon-exercised** (selēniazetai)**, and** (kai) **he suffers maliciously** (paschei (kakōs)**.**

**Because** (gar) **many times** (pollakis) **he falls** (piptei) **into** (eis) **the** (to) **fire** (pur)**, and** (kai) **many times** (pollakis) **into** (eis) **the** (to) **water** (hudōr)**.**

**Mat. 17:16** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **I brought** (prosēnenka) **him** (auton) **to the** (tois) **disciples** (mathētais) **of you** (sou)**, and** (kai) **they were absolutely not inherently powered** (ouk ēdunēthēsan) **to give therapy** (therapeusai) **for him** (auton)**!”**

**1Mat. 7:17** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis)**, he enunciated** (eipen)**, “Oh** (ō) **unbelieving** (apistos) **and** (kai) **thoroughly twisted** (diestrammenē) **generation** (genea)**, until** (hēos) **when** (pote) **shall I cause myself to be** (esomai) **together with** (meth) **you** (humōn)**!?**

**Until** (hēos) **when** (pote) **shall I cause myself to hold you up** (anexomai humōn)**!?**

**Bring** (pherete) **him** (auton) **here** (hōde) **to me** (moi)**.”**

**Mat. 17:18** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **epitomized** (epetimēsen) **him** (autō)**, and** (kai) **the** (ho) **little demon** (daimonion) **came out** (exēlthen) **from** (ap’) **him** (autou)**.**

**And** (kai) **the** (ho) **child** (pais) **was given therapy** (etherapeuthē) **from** (apo) **the** (tēs) **hour** (hōras) **of that** (ekeinēs)**.**

**Mat. 17:19** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **the** (hoi) **disciples** (mathētai)**, they having come to** (proselthontes) **the** (tō) **Jesus** (Iēsou) **down on** (kat’) **his own** (idian)**, enunciated** (eipon)**, “Through** (dia) **[the sake, AE] of what** (ti) **were we absolutely not inherently powered** (hēmeis ouk ēdunēthēmen) **to throw it out** (ekbalein auto)**!?”**

**Mat. 17:20** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **[Jesus, v18, RE] says** (legei) **to them** (autois)**, “Through** (dia) **the** (tēn) **little belief** (oligopistian) **of you** (humōn)**.**

**Because** (gar)**, truly** (amēn) **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, if perhaps** (ean) **you may hold** (echēte) **belief** (pistin) **as** (hōs) **[a] kernel** (kakkon) **of [a] mustard tree** (sinapeōs)**, you shall state** (ereite) **to the** (tō) **mountain** (orei)**, to this** (toutō) **[mountain, RE], ‘Move** (metaba) **within** (enthen) **there** (ekei)**’, and** (kai) **it shall cause itself to move** (metabēsetai)**!**

**And** (kai) **absolutely not one** (ouden) **[word, AE] shall be inherently unpowered** (adunatēsei) **to you** (humin)**!**

**Mat. 17:21** (LIT/UBS4) (Most textual critics agree that verse 21 is not authentic to this writer.)

**Mat. 17:22** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **of them** (autōn) **being turned together** (sustrephomenōn) **in** (en) **to the** (tē) **Galilee** (Galilaia)**, the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **enunciated** (eipen) **to them** (autois)**, “The** (ho) **Son** (huios) **of the** (tou) **Mortal** (anthrōpou) **is about** (mellei) **to be passed aside** (paradidosthai) **into** (eis) **hands** (cheiras) **of mortals** (anthrōpōn)**.**

**Mat. 17:23** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **they shall kill** (apoktenousin) **him** (auton)**.**

**And** (kai) **the** (tē) **third** (tritē) **day** (hēmera) **he shall be awakened** (egerthēsetai)**.”**

**And** (kai) **they were extremely grieved** (elupēthēsan sphodra)**.**

(For Jesus standing up on the third day, see Psa. 16:10; Mat. 16:21, 17:23, 20:18-19, 27:62-63; Mark 8:31, 9:31, 10:32-34; \*Luke 9:22, 18:31-34, 24:1-8, 44-46; John 20:9; Acts 10:40; 1 Cor. 15:4)

**Mat. 17:24** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **of them** (autōn) **having come** (elthontōn) **into** (eis) **Capernaum** (Kapharnaoum)**, the ones** (hoi) **receiving** (lambanontes) **the** (ta) **double drachma** (didrachma) **came to** (prosēlthon) **the** (tō) **Peter** (Petrō)**, and** (kai) **they enunciated** (eipan)**, “The** (ho) **teacher** (didaskalos) **of you** (humōn)**, does he absolutely not pay [a] termination tax5055** (ou telei)**, the** (ta) **double drachma** (didrachma)**?”**

**Mat. 17:25** (LIT/UBS4) **He says** (legei)**, “Yes** (nai)**.”**

**And** (kai) **having come** (elthonta) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **house** (oikian)**, the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **came sooner toward** (proephthasen) **him** (auton)**, saying** (legōn)**, “What** (ti) **do you conclude** (soi dokei)**, Simon** (Simōn)**?**

**The** (hoi) **kings** (basileis) **of the** (tēs) **land** (gēs)**, from** (apo) **whom** (tinōn) **do they receive** (lambanousin) **termination taxes5555** (telē)**, or** (ē) **[a] census2778** (kēnson)**:**

**from** (apo) **the** (tōn) **sons** (huiōn) **of them** (autōn)**, or** (ē) **from** (apo) **the** (tōn) **[sons, RE] of others** (allotriōn)**?”**

(For termination tax see Mat. 17:24-27; Rom. 6:12-23, 10:1-10, 13:1-11)

**Mat. 17:26** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **he having enunciated** (eipontos)**, “From** (apo) **the ones** (tōn) **of others** (allotriōn)**”, the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **shed light5346** (ephē) **to him** (autō)**, “Then** (ara) **indeed** (ge) **the** (hoi) **sons** (huioi) **are** (eisin) **free ones** (eleutheroi)**!**

**Mat. 17:27** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **in order that** (hina) **we may not scandalize** (mē skandalisōmen) **them** (autous)**, you having been caused to go** (poreutheis) **into** (eis) **[the] sea** (thalassan)**, throw** (bale) **[a] hook** (agkistron) **and** (kai) **lift** (aron) **the** (ton) **fish** (ichthun) **having come up** (anabanta) **first** (prōton)**.**

**And** (kai) **having opened up** (anoixas) **the** (to) **mouth** (stoma) **of it** (autou) **you shall find** (heurēseis) **[a] stater** (statēra)**.**

**Having taken** (labōn) **that** (ekeinon)**, give** (dos) **[[the] stater, RE] to them** (autois) **for me** (emou) **and** (kai) **you** (sou)**, instead** (anti) **[of the double drachma, v24, RE].”**

(A stater had twice the value of a double drachma.)

(In this passage, Mat. 17:24-27, Jesus gives us an example of how our heavenly Father shall be our sufficiency for us in all things we may need, while yet we appear to be living in the supposed kingdoms of others. Our heavenly Father remains our sufficiency as long as in our hearts/minds we “live” in the Kingdom of the God (Luke 17:21), i.e., *knowing* and *believing* all new covenant things, especially his great and precious promises for us (2 Pet. 1:4), his children, according to his riches in glory to us under his new covenant (Phil. 4:19)!  In Jesus’ narrative he is giving his soul life for us so that we can live in the Kingdom of the God! Unless the penalty for our sin can be eliminated in our lives daily, day by day, it would be impossible for us to live now in the Kingdom of the God!)

**Chapter 18**

**Mat. 18:1** (LIT/UBS4) **In** (en) **the** (tē) **hour** (hōra) **of that** (ekeinē) **the** (hoi) **disciples** (mathētai) **came to** (prosēlthon) **the** (**tō) Jesus** (**Iēsou), saying** (**legontes), “Then** (ara) **who** (tis) **is** (estin) **[a] greater one** (meizōn) **in** (en) **the (**tē) **Kingdom932** (basileia) **of the** (tōn) **Heavens** (ouranōn)**?”**

**Mat. 18:2** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **having caused himself to call aloud to** (proskalesamenos) **[a] young child** (paidion)**, he stood** (estēsen) **him** (auto) **in** (en) **[the] midst** (mesō) **of them** (autōn)

**Mat. 18:3** (LIT/UBS4) **and** (kai) **enunciated** (eipen)**, “Truly** (amēn) **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, if perhaps** (ean) **you may not be turned** (mē straphēte) **and** (kai) **cause yourselves to become** (genēsthe) **as** (hōs) **the** (ta) **young children** (paidia)**, no** (mē)**, absolutely not** (ou) **may you enter in** (eiselthēte) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **Kingdom932** (basileian) **of the** (tōn) **Heavens** (ouranōn)**!**

**Mat. 18:4** (LIT/UBS4) **Therefore** (oun)**, anyone who** (hostis) **shall humble** (tapeinōsei) **himself** (heauton) **as** (hōs) **the** (to) **young child** (paidion)**, [as, RE] this one** (touto)**, this one** (houtos) **is** (estin) **the** (ho) **greater one** (meizōn) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **Kingdom932** (basileia) **of the** (tōn) **Heavens** (ouranōn)**.**

**Mat. 18:5** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **if perhaps** (ean) **whoever** (hos) **may cause himself to receive** (dexētai) **one** (hen)**, [a] young child** (paidion) **like this** (toiouto)**, over** (epi) **the** (tō) **name** (onomati) **of me** (mou)**, he causes himself to receive** (dechetai) **me** (eme)**.**

**Mat. 18:6** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (d’) **perhaps** (an) **whoever** (hos) **may scandalize** (skandalisē) **one** (hena) **of the** (tōn) **small ones** (mikrōn) **of these** (toutōn)**, of the ones** (tōn) **believing** (pisteuontōn) **in** (en) **me** (eme)**, it is mutually beneficial** (sumpherei) **for him** (autō) **that** (hina) **[a] millstone** (mulos) **of [an] ass** (onikos) **may be hung** (kremasthē) **around** (peri) **the** (ton) **neck** (trachēlon) **of him** (autou) **and** (kai) **he may sink down** (katapontisthē) **in** (en) **to the** (tō) **expanse** (pelagei) **of the** (tēs) **sea** (thalassēs)**.**

**Mat. 18:7** (LIT/UBS4) **Woe** (ouai) **to the** (tō) **cosmos** (kosmō) **from** (apo) **the** (tōn) **scandals** (skandalōn)**!**

**Because** (gar) **the** (ta) **scandals** (skandala) **[are] [a] necessity** (anankē) **to come** (elthein)**.**

**Moreover** (plēn)**, woe** (ouai) **to the** (tō) **mortal** (anthrōpō) **through** (di’) **whom** (hou) **the** (to) **scandal** (skandalon) **is caused to come** (erchetai)**!**

**Mat. 18:8** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **if** (ei) **the (**hē) **hand** (cheir) **of you** (sou)**,** **or** (ē) **the** (ho) **foot** (pous) **of you** (sou)**,** **scandalizes** (skandalizei) **you** (se)**, cut it out** (ekkopson auton)**, and** (kai) **throw** (bale) **[the hand or the foot, RE] from** (apo) **you** (sou)**.**

**Is** (estin) **[it more, AE] beautiful** (kalon) **for you** (sou) **to enter in** (eiselthein) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **life** (zōēn) **crippled** (kullon) **or** (ē) **lame** (chōlon)**, or** (ē) **to be thrown** (blēthēnai) **into** (eis) **the** (to) **fire** (pur)**, the** (to) **ageless one** (aiōnion)**, having** (echonta) **two** (duo) **hands** (cheiras) **or** (ē) **two** (duo) **feet** (podas)**?**

**Mat. 18:9** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **if** (ei) **the** (ho) **eye** (ophthalmos) **of you** (sou) **scandalizes** (skandalizei) **you** (se)**, seize it out** (exele auton)**, and** (kai) **throw** (bale) **[the eye, RE] from** (apo) **you** (sou)**.**

**Is** (estin) **[it more, AE] beautiful** (kalon) **for you** (sou) **to enter in** (eiselthein) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **life** (zōēn) **one-eyed** (monophthalmon)**, or** (ē) **having** (echonta) **two** (duo) **eyes** (ophthalmous) **to be thrown** (blēthēnai) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **Gehenna** (Geennan)**, the** (tou) **fire** (puros)**?**

(For *the way leading into life having been smothered*, and for *the lawyers having stolen the key of knowledge* so that others cannot enter in, and subsequently for believers having *to force themselves into* *the Kingdom of the Heavens*, see Mat. 7:13-14, 21, 11:12, 16:19, 18:3-9, 19:17-26; Mark 9:43-48, 10:23-25; Luke 11:52, 13:24, 16:16, 18:16-27; John 3:3-6, 10:1-9; Acts 14:21-22)

**Mat. 18:10** (LIT/UBS4) **See that** (horate) **you may not think down upon2706** (mē kataphronēsēte) **one** (henos) **of the** (tōn) **small ones** (mikrōn) **of these** (toutōn)**.**

**Because** (gar) **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, that** (hoti) **through** (dia) **everything** (pantos) **the** (hoi) **messengers** (angeloi) **of them** (autōn) **in** (en) **[the] heavens** (ouranois) **look at** (blepousi) **the** (to) **face** (prosōpon) **of the** (tou) **Father** (patros) **of me** (mou)**, of the one** (tou) **in** (en) **[the] heavens** (ouranois)**.**

(Here Jesus plainly states that there are heavenly messengers who look at the face of, i.e., report to, Jesus’ heavenly Father, which are the heavenly messengers/angels of the small ones, i.e., little children.)

**Mat. 18:11** (LIT/UBS4) (Textual critics believe that verse 11 was a forgery into the Greek text at some time in the past.)

**Mat. 18:12** (LIT/UBS4) **What** (ti) **do you conclude** (humin dokei)**?**

**If perhaps** (ean) **[a flock, AE] of [a] hundred** (hekaton) **sheep** (probata) **may cause itself to come to pass** (genētai) **for some** (tini) **mortal** (anthrōpō)**, and** (kai) **one** (hen) **out** (ek) **of them** (autōn) **may be caused to wander** (planēthē)**, shall he absolutely not let go** (ouchi aphēsei) **of the** (ta) **ninety** (enenēkonta) **nine** (ennea) **upon** (epi) **the** (ta) **mountains** (orē)**, and** (kai)**,** **having been caused to go** (poreutheis)**,** **search** (zētei) **for the one** (to) **being caused to wander** (planōmenon)**!?**

**Mat. 18:13** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **if perhaps** (ean) **it may cause itself to come to pass** (genētai) **[for [the] mortal, v12, RE] to find** (heurein) **it** (auto)**, truly** (amēn) **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin) **that** (hoti) **does he rejoice** (chairei) **more** (mallon) **over** (ep’) **it** (autō)**, or** (ē) **over** (epi) **the** (tois) **ninety-nine** (enenēkonta ennea)**, the ones** (tois) **not** (mē) **having been caused to wander** (peplanēmenois)**!?**

**Mat. 18:14** (LIT/UBS4) **Thusly** (houtōs)**, it is absolutely not** (ouk estin) **[a] desire** (thelēma) **of the** (tou) **Father** (patros) **of you** (humōn)**, of the one** (tou) **in** (en) **[the] heavens** (ouranois)**, that** (hina) **one** (hen) **of the** (tōn) **small ones** (mikrōn) **of these** (toutōn) **may lose himself** (apolētai)**!**

**Mat. 18:15** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **if perhaps** (ean) **the** (ho) **brother** (adelphos) **of you** (sou) **may sin** (hamartēsē) **into** (eis) **you** (se)**, get underway** (hupage)**, reprove** (elenxon) **him** (auton)**, between** (metaxu) **you** (sou) **and** (kai) **him** (autou) **alone** (monou)**.**

**If perhaps** (ean) **he may hear** (akousē) **you** (sou)**, you gained** (ekerdēsas) **the** (ton) **brother** (adelphon) **of you** (sou)**.**

**Mat. 18:16** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **if perhaps** (ean) **he may not hear** (mē akousē) **[you, v15, RE], take along** (paralabe) **with** (meta) **you** (sou) **yet** (eti) **one** (hena) **or** (ē) **two** (duo)**;**

**in order that** (hina) **over** (epi) **[a] mouth** (stomatos) **of two** (duo) **or** (ē) **three** (triōn) **witnesses** (marturōn) **every** (pan) **statement** (rhēma) **may be stood** (stathē)**.**

**Mat. 18:17** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **if perhaps** (ean) **he may neglect to hear** (parakousē) **them** (autōn)**, enunciate** (eipe) **[every statement, v16, RE] to the** (tē) **assembly** (ekklēsia)**.**

**But** (de) **if perhaps** (ean) **he may neglect to hear** (parakousē) **the** (tēs) **assembly** (ekklēsias) **also** (kai)**, let him be** (estō) **to you** (soi) **as** (hōsper) **the** (ho) **ethnic one** (ethnikos)**, and** (kai) **the** (ho) **termination-tax collector5057** (telōnēs)**.**

**Mat. 18:18** (LIT/UBS4) **Truly** (amēn) **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, if perhaps** (ean) **as many as** (hosa) **you may bind** (dēsēte) **upon** (epi) **the** (tēs) **land** (gēs)**, he shall cause himself to be** (estai) [sic] **ones having been bound** (dedemena) **in** (en) **heaven** (ouranō)**!**

**And** (kai) **if perhaps** (ean) **as many as** (hosa) **you may let loose** (lusēte) **upon** (epi) **the** (tēs) **land** (gēs)**, he shall cause himself to be** (estai)[sic] **ones having been let loose** (lelumena) **in** (en) **heaven** (ouranō)**!**

**Mat. 18:19** (LIT/UBS4) **Again** (palin)**, truly** (amēn) **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**,** **that** (hoti) **if perhaps** (ean) **two** (duo) **out** (ex) **of you** (humōn) **upon** (epi) **the** (tēs) **land** (gēs) **may symphonize together** (sumphōnēsōsin) **about** (peri) **any** (pantos) **practical issue** (pragmatos) **of which** (hou) **if perhaps** (ean) **they may request** (aitēsōntai)**, it shall cause itself to come to pass** (genēsetai) **for them** (autois) **[who are, AE] alongside3844, 3936** (para) **of the** (tou) **Father** (patros) **of me** (mou)**, [alongside, RE] of the one** (tou) **in** (en) **[the] heavens** (ouranois)**!**

(For a believer's responsibility *to stand himself alongside of the Father* through doing good works, in order to receive anything from him, see Mat. 6:1-4, 18:19, 19:26, 21:42; Mark 10:27, 12:11; Luke 1:30, 37; John 5:44, 6:45-46, 8:38-42, 9:16, 33, 17:5-8; Rom. 2:11-13, 6:13, 12:1; 1 Cor. 7:24, 8:8a; 2 Cor. 9:8; Gal. 3:11; Eph. 6:8; 1 Tim. 2:10; 2 Tim. 3:17; Tit. 2:14, 3:8,14; Heb. 10:24; James 1:5-7, 27; 1 Pet. 2:20-21; 2 Pet. 3:8; 2 John 1:3; Rev. 2:28)

**Mat. 18:20** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **where** (hou) **there are** (eisin) **two** (duo) **or** (ē) **three** (treis) **having been brought together** (sunēgmenoi) **into** (eis) **the** (to) **name** (onoma) **of me** (emon)**, there** (ekei) **I am** (eimi) **in** (en) **[the] midst** (mesō) **of them** (autōn)**.”**

**Mat. 18:21** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **the** (ho) **Peter** (Petros)**,** **he having come to** (proselthōn) **[the Jesus, v1, RE], he enunciated** (eipen) **to him** (autō)**,** **“Lord** (kurie)**,** **how many times** (posakis) **[shall, AE] the** (ho) **brother** (adelphos) **of me** (mou) **sin** (hamartēsei) **into** (eis) **me** (eme) **and** (kai) **I shall let him go** (aphēsō autō)**?**

**Until** (heōs) **seven times** (heptakis)**?”**

**Mat. 18:22** (LIT/UBS4) **The** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **says** (legei) **to him** (autō)**, “I absolutely do not** (ou) **say** (legō) **to you** (soi) **until** (heōs) **seven times** (heptakis)**, BUT** (alla)**, until** (heōs) **seventy times** (hebdomēkontakis) **seven** (hepta)**!**

**Mat. 18:23** (LIT/UBS4) **Through** (dia) **[the sake, AE] of this** (touto) **[a] mortal** (anthrōpō)**, [a] king** (basilei)**, one who** (hos) **desired** (ēthelēsen) **to raise [a] word together** (sunarai logon) **with** (meta) **the** (tōn) **slaves** (doulōn) **of him** (autou)**, was made [a] likeness** (hōmoiōthē) **to the** (hē) **Kingdom932** (basileia) **of the** (tōn) **Heavens** (ouranōn)**.**

**Mat. 18:24** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **he having caused himself to start** (arxamenou) **to raise [a word, v23, RE] of him together** (sunairein autou) **[with the slaves of him, v23, RE], one** (heis) **debtor** (opheiletēs) **of ten thousands** (muriōn) **of talents** (talantōn) **was brought to** (prosēnechthē) **him** (autō)**.**

**Mat. 18:25** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **not** (mē) **having** (echontos) **[ten thousands of talents, v24, RE] of him** (autou) **to give away** (apodounai)**, the** (ho) **lord** (kurios) **ordered** (ekeleusen) **for him** (auton) **to be sold** (prathēnai)**, and** (kai) **the** (tēn) **female** (gunaika)**, and** (kai) **the** (ta) **ones born** (tekna)**, and** (kai) **all** (panta)**, as much as** (hosa) **he has** (echei) **[to be sold, RE], and** (kai) **[the talents, RE] to be given away** (apodothēnai) **[to the king, v23, RE].**

**Mat. 18:26** (LIT/UBS4) **Therefore** (oun) **falling4098** (pesōn)**, the** (ho) **slave** (doulos) **was bowing to4352** (prosekunei) **him** (autō)**, saying** (legōn)**, ‘Be patient** (makrothumēson) **over** (ep’) **me** (emoi)**, and** (kai) **I shall give away** (apodōsō) **to you** (soi) **all things** (panta)**!’**

**Mat. 18:27** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **having felt his spleen yearn4698** (splagchnistheis)**,** **the** (ho) **lord** (kurios) **of the** (tou) **slave** (doulou) **of that one** (ekeinou) **sent him away** (apelusen auton)**,** **and** (kai) **let go** (aphēken) **of the** (to) **loan** (daneion) **to him** (autō)**.**

**Mat. 18:28** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **slave** (doulos)**,** **that one** (ekeinos)**, he having come out** (exelthōn)**, he found** (heuren) **one** (hena) **of the** (tōn) **slaves together with** (sundoulōn) **him** (autou) **who** (hos) **was owing** (ōpheilen) **to him** (autō) **[a] hundred** (hekaton) **denarii** (dēnaria)**.**

**And** (kai) **having powerfully held** (kratēsas) **him** (auton)**, he was choking** (epnigen) **[the slave, RE], saying** (legōn)**, ‘Give [[a] hundred denari, RE] away** (apodos) **[to me, AE] if** (ei) **you owe** (opheileis) **something** (ti)**!’**

**Mat. 18:29** (LIT/UBS4) **Therefore** (oun)**, the** (ho) **slave together with** (sundoulos) **him** (autou) **having fallen4098** (pesōn)**, he was accosting** (parekalei) **him** (auton)**, saying** (legōn)**, ‘Be patient** (makrothumēson) **over** (ep’) **me** (emoi)**, and** (kai) **I shall give [it, AE] away** (apodōsō) **to you** (soi)**!’**

**Mat. 18:30** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the one** (ho) **was absolutely not desiring** (ouk ēthelen) **[to be patient, v29, RE]!**

**BUT** (alla)**, [the one, RE] having gone away** (apelthōn)**, he threw** (ebalen) **him** (auton) **into** (eis) **[a] guardroom** (phulakēn) **until** (heōs) **he may give away** (apodō) **[to him, AE] the thing** (to) **being owed** (opheilomenon)**!**

**Mat. 18:31** (LIT/UBS4) **Therefore** (oun)**,** **the** (hoi) **slaves together with** (sundouloi) **him** (auto)**, having seen** (idontes) **the things** (ta) **having caused themselves to come to pass** (genomena)**, they were grieved** (elupēthēsan) **extremely** (sphodra)**.**

**And** (kai) **having come** (elthontes) **they made thoroughly clear** (diesaphēsan) **to the** (tō) **lord** (kuriō) **of themselves** (heautōn) **all** (panta) **the things** (ta) **having caused themselves to come to pass** (genomena)**.**

**Mat. 18:32** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **the** (ho) **lord** (kurios) **of him** (autou)**, having called aloud toward** (proskalesmenos) **him** (auton)**, says** (legei) **to him** (autō)**, 'Evil** (ponēre) **slave** (doule)**, all** (pasan) **the** (tēn) **indebtedness** (opheilēn) **of that** (ekeinēn) **I let go** (aphēka) **to you** (soi)**,** **since** (epei) **you accosted** (parekalesas) **me** (me)**!**

**Mat. 18:33** (LIT/UBS4) **Is it absolutely not being required** (ouk edei) **of you** (se) **also** (kai) **to have mercy** (eleēsai) **for the** (ton) **slave together with** (sundoulon) **you** (sou)**,** **as** (hōs) **I also** (kagō) **had mercy** (ēleēsa) **for you** (se)**!?’**

**Mat. 18:34** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (ho) **lord** (kurios) **of him** (autou) **having been made angry** (orgistheis)**, he passed him aside** (paredōken auton) **to the** (tois) **tormentors** (basanistais) **until** (heōs) **[the time, AE] of which** (hou) **he may give away** (apodō) **everything** (pan)**, the thing** (to) **being owed** (opheilomenon)**.**

**Mat. 18:35** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **thusly** (houtōs) **the** (ho) **Father** (patēr) **of me** (mou)**, the** (ho) **heavenly one** (ouranios)**, shall do** (poiēsei) **to you** (humin)**, if perhaps** (ean) **each one** (hekastos) **may not let go** (mē aphēte) **[the indebtedness, v32, RE] to** **the** (tō) **brother** (adelphō) **of him** (autou)**, from** (apo) **the** (tōn) **hearts** (kardiōn) **of you** (humōn)**!”**

**Chapter 19**

**Mat. 19:1** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **he caused it to come to pass** (egeneto)**, when** (hote) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **completed** (etelesen) **the** (tous) **words** (logous) **of these** (toutous)**, he lifted it3332** (metēren) **away from** (apo) **the** (tēs) **Galilee** (Galilaias)**.**

**And** (kai) **he came** (ēlthen) **into** (eis) **the** (ta) **boundaries** (horia) **of the** (tēs) **Judaea** (Ioudaias)**, [on the, AE] other side** (peran) **of the** (tou) **Jordan** (Iordanou)**.**

**Mat. 19:2** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **many** (polloi) **crowds** (ochloi) **followed** (ēkolouthēsan) **him** (autō)**.**

**And** (kai) **of them** (autous)**, there** (ekei) **he gave therapy** (etherapeusen)**.**

**Mat. 19:3** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **Pharisees** (pharisaioi) **came to** (prosēlthon) **him** (autō) **testing** (peirazontes) **him** (auton)**, and** (kai) **saying** (legontes) **if** (ei)**, “Is it being outside1832** (exestin) **[of the law, AE] for [a] mortal** (anthrōpō) **to send away** (apolusai) **the** (tēn) **female** (gunaika) **of him** (autou) **down on account** (kata) **of every** (pasan) **cause** (aitian)**?"**

**Mat. 19:4** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **[Jesus, v1, RE] having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis)**, he enunciated** (eipen)**, "Have you absolutely not read up** (ouk anegnōte) **that** (hoti) **the one** (ho) **having created** (ktisas) **them** (autous) **from** (ap) **[the] beginning** (archēs) **made** (epoiēsen) **[a] male** (arsen)**, and** (kai) **[a] breasted one** (thēlu)**!?"**

**Mat. 19:5**(LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **he enunciated** (eipen)**, "On account** (heneka) **of this** (toutou) **[a] mortal** (anthrōpos) **shall leave** (kataleipsei) **the** (ton) **father** (patera) **and** (kai) **the** (tēn) **mother** (mētera)**, and** (kai) **he shall be glued** (kollēthēsetai) **to the** (tē) **female** (gunaiki) **of him** (autou)**.**

**And** (kai) **the** (hoi) **two** (duo) **shall cause themselves to be** (esontai) **into** (eis) **one** (mian) **flesh** (sarka)**.**

(See Gen. 2:24)

**Mat. 19:6** (LIT/UBS4) **And so** (hōste) **they are** (eisin) **absolutely no longer yet** (ouketi) **two** (duo)**, BUT** (alla)**, one** (mia) **flesh** (sarx)**!**

**Therefore** (oun)**, whatever** (ho) **the** (ho) **God** (theos) **yoked together** (sunezeuxen)**, <let> no mortal** (anthrōpos mē) **separate** (chōrizetō)**."**

(For *flesh* used as a general reference to *mortalkind*, see Mat. 10:28, 16:17, 19:5-6, 24:22; 1 Pet. 3:18)

**Mat. 19:7** (LIT/UBS4) **They say** (legousin) **to him** (autō)**, “Therefore** (oun)**, why** (ti) **did Moses** (Mōusēs) **cause himself to give [an] injunction** (eneteilato) **to give** (dounai) **[a] little scroll** (biblion)**, [a] writing of departure** (apostasiou)**, and** (kai) **to send her away** (apolusai autēn)**?”**

**Mat. 19:8** (LIT/UBS4) **He says** (legei) **to them** (autois) **that** (hoti)**, “Moses** (Mōusēs)**, toward** (pros) **[the sake, AE] of the** (tēn) **hardness of the heart** (sklērokardian) **of you** (humōn)**, turned [[a] departure, v7, RE] over** (epetrepsen) **to you** (humin)**, to send away** (apolusai) **the** (tas) **females** (gunaikas) **of you** (humōn)**.**

**But** (de) **from** (ap’) **[the] beginning** (archēs) **it has absolutely not become** (ou gegonen) **thusly** (houtōs)**!**

**Mat. 19:9** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, that** (hoti) **perhaps** (an) **whoever** (hos) **may send away** (apolusē) **the** (tēn) **female** (gunaika) **of him** (autou) **not** (mē) **over** (epi) **fornication** (porneia)**, and** (kai) **may marry** (gamēsē) **another** (allēn)**, he adulterates himself** (moichatai)**!**

**Mat. 19:10** (LIT/UBS4) **The** (hoi) **disciples** (mathētai) **of him** (autou) **say** (legousin) **to him** (autō)**,** **“If** (ei) **thusly** (houtōs) **is** (estin) **the** (hē) **cause** (aitia) **of the** (tou) **mortal** (anthrōpou) **with** (meta) **the** (tēs) **female** (gunaikos)**, it is absolutely not mutually beneficial** (ou sumpherei) **to marry** (gamēsai)**!”**

**Mat. 19:11** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **[Jesus, v1, RE] enunciated** (eipen) **to them** (autois)**, “Absolutely not** (ou) **all** (pantes) **find room** (chōrousin) **for the** (ton) **Word** (logon) **of this** (touton)**, BUT** (all’)**, [the ones, AE] to whom** (hois) **[the Word, RE] has been given** (dedotai) **[find room, RE]!**

**Mat. 19:12** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **there are** (eisin) **eunuchs** (eunouchoi)**, some who** (hoitines) **were generated** (egennēthēsan) **out** (ek) **of [the] belly** (koilias) **of [their, AE] mother** (mētros) **thusly** (houtōs)**;**

**and** (kai) **there are** (eisin) **eunuchs** (eunouchoi)**, some who** (hoitines) **were made eunuchs** (eunouchisthēsan) **under** (hupo) **[authority, AE] of the** (tōn) **mortals** (anthrōpōn)**;**

**and** (kai) **there are** (eisin) **eunuchs** (eunouchoi)**, some who** (hoitines) **made eunuchs** (eunouchisan) **of themselves** (heautous)**, through** (dia) **[the sake, AE] of the** (tēn) **Kingdom932** (basileian) **of the** (tōn) **Heavens** (ouranōn)**.**

**The one** (ho) **being inherently powered** (dunamenos) **to find room** (chōrein) **[for the Word of this, v11, RE], find room** (chōreitō)**.”**

**Mat. 19:13** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **young children** (paidia) **were brought to** (prosēnechthēsan) **him** (autō)**, in order that** (hina) **he may put upon** (epithē) **them** (autois) **the** (tas) **hands** (cheiras) **and** (kai) **he may cause himself to be well-thankful to4336** (proseuxētai) **[God, AE].**

**But** (de) **the** (hoi) **disciples** (mathētai) **epitomized** (epetimēsan) **them** (autois)**.**

**Mat. 19:14** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **enunciated** (eipen)**, "Let go** (aphete) **of the** (ta) **young children** (paidia) **to come** (elthein) **to** (pros) **me** (me)**, and** (kai) **do not cut them off** (mē kōluete auta)**!**

**Because** (gar) **the** (hē) **Kingdom932** (basileia) **of the** (tōn) **Heavens** (ouranōn) **is** (estin) **of the** (tōn) **ones like these** (toioutōn)**!"**

**Mat. 19:15** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **having put upon** (epitheis) **them** (autois) **the** (tas) **hands** (cheiras)**, he was caused to go** (eporeuthē) **from there** (ekeithen)**.**

**Mat. 19:16** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **behold** (idou)**, one** (heis) **[disciple, v13, RE] having come to** (proselthōn) **him** (autō) **enunciated** (eipen)**, “Teacher** (didaskale)**, what** (ti) **good thing** (agathon) **may I do** (poiēsō) **in order that** (hina) **I may hold** (schō) **ageless** (aiōnion) **life** (zōēn)**!?”**

**Mat. 19:17** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **[teacher, v16, RE] enunciated** (eipen) **to him** (autō)**, “Why** (ti) **do you inquire** (erōtas) **of me** (me) **about** (peri) **the** (tou) **good thing** (agathou)**!?**

**One** (heis) **[thing, AE] is** (estin) **the** (ho) **good thing** (agathos)**.**

**But** (de) **if** (ei) **you desire** (theleis) **to enter in** (eiselthein) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **[ageless, v16, RE] life** (zōēn)**, watchfully keep** (tērēson) **the** (tas) **injunctions** (entolas)**!”**

**Mat. 19:18** (LIT/UBS4) **He says** (legei) **to him** (autō)**, “Which ones** (poias)**?”**

**But** (de) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **enunciated** (eipen) **of the** (to) **[injunctions, v17, RE], “Absolutely do not murder** (ou phoneuseis)**;**

**absolutely do not do adultery** (ou moicheuseis)**;**

**absolutely do not steal** (ou klepseis)**;**

**absolutely do not falsely witness** (ou pseudomarturēseis)**;**

**Mat. 19:19** (LIT/UBS4) **honor** (tima) **the** (ton) **father** (patera) **and** (kai) **the** (tēn) **mother** (mētera)**;**

**and** (kai) **love** (agapēseis) **the** (ton) **neighborly one** (plēsion) **of you** (sou) **as** (hōs) **yourself** (seauton)**.”**

(See Exod. 20:12-16)

**Mat. 19:20** (LIT/UBS4) **The** (ho) **young one** (neaniskos) **says** (legei) **to him** (autō)**, “I kept watchful guard** (ephulaxa) **of all** (panta) **of these things** (tauta)**!**

**I lack** (husterō) **what** (ti) **yet** (eti)**!?”**

**Mat. 19:21** (LIT/UBS4) **The** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **shed light5346** (ephē) **to him** (autō)**,** **“If** (ei) **you desire** (theleis) **to be** (einai) **complete** (teleios)**, get underway** (hupage)**;**

**sell** (pōlēson) **the** (ta) **things being under control** (huparchonta) **of you** (sou) **and** (kai) **give** (dos) **to the** (tois) **poor** (ptōchois)**, and** (kai) **you shall have** (hexeis) **treasure** (thēsauron) **in** (en) **[the] heavens** (ouranois)**.**

**And** (kai) **secondly** (deuro)**, follow** (akolouthei) **me** (moi)**!”**

(For *who* was to receive the collections, the gracious abundant sharings, like the collections from the believers in the area of Corinth, see what Christ Jesus and the apostles taught and preached, Mat. 19:20-21, 26:6-13; Mark 10:20-21, 14:3-9; Luke 4:18-19, \*14:12-14, 21-22, 18:22, 19:8; John 12:3-8, 13:28-29; Acts 2:44-47; Rom. 15:26; 1 Cor. 13:3, 16:1-2; 2 Cor. 6:10, 8:9, 9:9; Gal. 2:10. )

**Mat. 19:22** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **young one** (neaniskos) **having heard** (akousas) **the** (ton) **Word** (logon)**, he went away** (apēlthen) **being grieved** (lupoumenos) **because** (gar) **he was being** (ēn) **one holding** (echōn) **many** (polla) **acquisitions** (ktēmata)**.**

**Mat. 19:23** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **enunciated** (eipen) **to the** (tois) **disciples** (mathētais) **of him** (autou)**, “Truly** (amēn) **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, that** (hoti) **[a] wealthy one** (plousios) **shall cause himself to enter in** (eiseleusetai) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **Kingdom932** (basileian) **of the** (tōn) **Heavens** (ouranōn) **difficultly** (duskolōs)**!**

**Mat. 19:24** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **again** (palin) **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, is it** (estin) **easier** (eukopōteron) **for [a] camel** (kamēlon) **to come through** (dielthein) **through** (dia) **[an] aperture** (trupēmatos) **of [a] needle** (rhaphidos)**, or** (ē) **for [a] wealthy one** (plousion) **to enter in** (eiselthein) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **Kingdom932** (basileian) **of the** (tou) **God** (theou)**!?”**

**Mat. 19:25** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **having heard** (akousantes)**, the** (hoi) **disciples** (mathētai) **were being extremely knocked out1605** (exeplēssonto sphodra)**, saying** (legontes)**, “So** (ara) **who** (tis) **can inherently power himself** (dunatai) **to be made whole** (sōthēnai)**!?”**

**Mat. 19:26** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **he having looked in1689** (emblepsas) **[the disciples, v25, RE], the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **enunciated** (eipen) **to them** (autois)**,** **“Alongside3844** (para) **mortals** (anthrōpois) **this** (touto) **[wealthy one, v24, RE] is** (estin) **[an] inherently unpowered one** (adunaton) **[to enter in into the Kingdom of the God, v24, RE].**

**But** (de) **alongside3844, 3936** (para) **God** (theō) **all** (panta) **[are] inherently powered ones** (dunata)**.”**

(For *the way leading into life having been smothered*, and for *the lawyers having stolen the key of knowledge* so that others cannot enter in, and subsequently for believers having *to force themselves into* *the Kingdom of the Heavens*, see Mat. 7:13-14, 21, 11:12, 16:19, 18:3-9, 19:17-26; Mark 9:43-48, 10:23-25; Luke 11:52, 13:24, 16:16, 18:16-27; John 3:3-6, 10:1-9; Acts 14:21-22)

(For a believer's responsibility *to stand himself alongside of the Father* through doing good works, in order to receive anything from him, see Mat. 6:1-4, 18:19, 19:26, 21:42; Mark 10:27, 12:11; Luke 1:30, 37; John 5:44, 6:45-46, 8:38-42, 9:16, 33, 17:5-8; Rom. 2:11-13, 6:13, 12:1; 1 Cor. 7:24, 8:8a; 2 Cor. 9:8; Gal. 3:11; Eph. 6:8; 1 Tim. 2:10; 2 Tim. 3:17; Tit. 2:14, 3:8,14; Heb. 10:24; James 1:5-7, 27; 1 Pet. 2:20-21; 2 Pet. 3:8; 2 John 1:3; Rev. 2:28)

**Mat. 19:27** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **the** (ho) **Peter** (Petros) **having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis)**, he enunciated** (eipen) **to him** (autō)**, “Look** (idou)**, we** (hēmeis) **have let go** (aphēkamen) **of everything** (panta)**, and** (kai) **we followed** (ēkolouthēsamen) **you** (soi)**!**

**So** (ara) **what** (ti) **shall cause itself to be** (estai) **for us** (hēmin)**?”**

**Mat. 19:28** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **enunciated** (eipen) **to them** (autois)**,** **“Truly** (amēn) **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, that** (hoti) **you** (humeis)**, the ones** (hoi) **having followed** (akolouthēsantes) **me** (moi)**, in** (en) **the** (tē) **origination again** (palingenesia) **when perhaps** (hotan) **the** (ho) **Son** (huios) **of the** (tou) **Mortal** (anthrōpou) **may sit down** (kathisē) **upon** (epi) **[the] throne** (thronou) **of glory** (doxēs) **of him** (autou)**, you** (humeis) **also** (kai) **shall cause yourselves to sit down** (kathēsesthe) **upon** (epi) **twelve** (dōdeka) **thrones** (thronous)**, you judging** (krinontes) **the** (tas) **twelve** (dōdeka) **tribes** (phulas) **of the** (tou) **Israel** (Israēl)**!**

(For Christ Jesus having his own throne, see Mat. 19:28, 25:31; Luke 1:32; Acts 2:30; Col. 3:1; Heb. 1:8, 8:1, 12:2; 1 Pet. 3:22; Rev. 3:21, 5:6, 6:16, 7:9, 17, 12:5, 19:9-10, 21:3, 22:1, 3.)

**Mat. 19:29** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **everyone** (pas) **who** (hostis) **has let go** (aphēken) **of houses** (oikias)**, or** (ē) **of brothers** (adelphous)**, or** (ē) **of sisters** (adelphas)**, or** (ē) **of [a] father** (patera)**, or** (ē) **of [a] mother** (mētera)**, or** (ē) **of ones born** (tekna)**, or** (ē) **of fields** (agrous) **on account** (heneken) **of the** (tou) **name** (onomatos) **of me** (mou)**, he shall take** (lēpsetai) **[a] hundred times** (hekatontaplasiona) **[more, AE],** **and** (kai) **he shall inherit** (klēronomēsei) **ageless** (aiōnion) **life** (zōēn)**!**

**Mat. 19:30** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **many** (polloi) **first ones4413** (prōtoi) **shall cause themselves to be** (esontai) **last ones2078** (eschatoi)**, and** (kai) **[many, RE] last ones2078** (eschatoi) **[shall cause themselves to be, RE] first ones4413** (prōtoi)**!**

**Chapter 20**

**Mat. 20:1** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **[a] mortal** (anthrōpō)**, [a] house master** (oikodespotē)**, is** (estin) **one like** (homoia) **the** (hē) **Kingdom932** (basileia) **of the** (tōn) **Heavens** (ouranōn)**;**

**one who** (hostis) **came out** (exēlthen) **at the same time** (hama) **early** (prōi) **to hire for himself** (misthōsasthai) **workers** (ergatas) **into** (eis) **the** (ton) **vineyard** (ampelōna) **of him** (autou)**.**

**Mat. 20:2** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **having symphonized together** (sumphōnēsas) **with** (meta) **the** (tōn) **workers** (ergatōn) **[to be] out** (ek) **for the** (tēn) **day** (hēmeran) **for [a] denarius** (dēnariou)**, he sent** (apesteilen) **them** (autous) **into** (eis) **the** (ton) **vineyard** (ampelōna) **of him** (autou)**.**

**Mat. 20:3** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **he having come out** (exelthōn) **around** (peri) **[the] third** (tritēn) **hour** (hōran)**, he saw** (eiden) **others** (allous)**, non-working ones** (argous)**, they having stood** (hestōtas) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **marketplace** (agora)**.**

**Mat. 20:4** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **to those** (ekeinois) **he enunciated** (eipen)**, ‘You** (humeis) **also** (kai) **get underway** (hupagete) **into** (eis) **the** (ton) **vineyard** (ampelōna)**, and** (kai) **I shall give** (dōsō) **to you** (humin) **if perhaps** (ean) **whatever** (ho) **may be** (ē) **right** (dikaion)**.’**

**But** (de) **the ones** (hoi) **went way** (apelthon)**.**

**Mat. 20:5** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **again** (palin) **he having come out** (exelthōn) **around** (peri) **[the] sixth** (hektēn) **and** (kai) **[the] ninth** (enatēn) **hour** (hōran)**, he did** (epoiēsen) **in the same manner** (hōsautōs)**.**

**Mat. 20:6** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **he having come out** (exelthōn) **around** (peri) **the** (tēn) **eleventh** (hendekatēn) **[hour, v5, RE], he found** (heuren) **others** (allous) **having stood** (hestōtas)**.**

**And** (kai) **he says** (legei) **to them** (autois)**, ‘What** (ti)**,** **have you stood** (hestēkate) **here** (hōde) **the** (tēn) **whole** (holēn) **day** (hēmeran) **[being] non-working ones** (argoi)**!?’**

**Mat. 20:7** (LIT/UBS4) **They say** (legousin) **to him** (autō) **that** (hoti)**, ‘Absolutely not one** (oudeis) **has caused himself to hire** (emisthōsato) **us** (hēmas)**!’**

**He says** (legei) **to them** (autois)**, ‘You** (humeis) **also** (kai) **get underway** (hupagete) **into** (eis) **the** (ton) **vineyard** (ampelōna)**.'**

**Mat. 20:8** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **evening** (opsias) **having caused itself to come** (genomenēs)**, the** (ho) **lord** (kurios) **of the** (tou) **vineyard** (ampelōnos) **says** (legei) **to the** (tō) **guide over the way** (epitropō) **of him** (autou)**, ‘Call aloud** (kaleson) **the** (tous) **workers** (ergatas)**,** **and** (kai) **give away** (apodos) **to them** (autois) **the** (ton) **wage** (misthon)**,** **having caused yourself to start** (arxamenos) **from** (apo) **the** (tōn) **last ones** (eschatōn) **until** (heōs) **the** (tōn) **first** **ones** (prōtōn)**.’**

**Mat. 20:9** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the ones** (hoi) **having come** (elthontes) **around** (peri) **the** (tēn) **eleventh** (hendekatēn) **hour** (hōran)**, they picked** (elabon) **up** (ana) **[a] denarius** (dēnariōn)**.**

**Mat. 20:10** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (hoi) **first ones** (prōtoi) **having come** (elthontes)**,** **they decided** (enomisan) **that** (hoti) **they shall cause themselves to receive** (lēmpsontai) **more** (pleion)**, and** (kai) **they** (autoi) **picked** (elabon) **up** (ana) **the** (to) **denarius** (dēnariōn) **also** (kai)**.**

**Mat. 20:11** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **having received** (labontes) **[the denarius, v10, RE]** **they were murmuring** (egonguzon) **down against** (kata) **the** (tou) **house master** (oikodespotou)**,**

**Mat. 20:12** (LIT/UBS4) **saying** (legontes)**, ‘These ones** (houtoi)**, the ones** (hoi) **[being] last ones** (eschatoi)**, did** (epoiēsan) **one** (mian) **hour** (hōran)**, and** (kai) **you made** (epoiēsas) **them** (autous) **equal** (isous) **to us** (hēmin)**, the ones** (tois) **having carried** (bastasasi) **the** (to) **weight** (baros) **of the** (tēs) **day** (hēmeras)**, and** (kai) **the** (ton) **burning heat** (kausōna)**!’**

**Mat. 20:13** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **[house master, v11, RE] having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis)**,** **he enunciated** (eipen) **to one** (heni) **of them** (autōn)**, ‘Fellow worker** (hetaire)**, I** **absolutely do not do unrighteousness** (ouk adikō)**!**

**Did you absolutely not symphonize together with** (ouchi sunephōnēsas) **me** (moi) **for [a]** **denarius** (dēnariou)**!?**

**Mat. 20:14** (LIT/UBS4) **Remove** (aron) **the** (to) **[denarius, v13, RE] of you** (son) **and** (kai) **get underway** (hupage)**!**

**But** (de) **I desire** (thelō) **to give** (dounai) **this** (toutō) **to the** (tō) **last one** (eschatō) **as** (hōs) **to you** (soi) **also** (kai)**!**

**Mat. 20:15** (LIT/UBS4) **Or** (ē) **is it absolutely not being outside1832** (ouk exestin) **[of the law, AE] for me** (moi) **to do** (poiēsai) **what** (ho) **I desire** (thelō) **among** (en) **the things** (tois) **[being] mine** (emois)**!?**

**Or** (ē) **is** (estin) **the** (ho) **eye** (ophthalmos) **of you** (sou) **[an] evil one** (ponēros)**,** **because** (hoti) **I** (egō) **am** (eimi) **[a] good one** (agathos)**?’**

**Mat. 20:16** (LIT/UBS4) **Thusly** (houtōs) **the** (hoi) **last ones2078** (eschatoi) **shall cause themselves to be** (esontai) **first ones4413** (prōtoi)**, and** (kai) **the** (hoi) **first ones4413** (prōtoi) **[shall cause themselves to be, RE] last ones2078** (eschatoi)**!**

**Mat. 20:17** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **walking up** (anabainōn) **into** (eis) **Jerusalem** (Hierosoluma)**, he took along** (parelaben) **the** (tous) **twelve** (dōdeka) **disciples** (mathētas) **down on** (kat’) **his own** (idian)**, and** (kai) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **way** (hodō) **he enunciated** (eipen) **to them** (autois)**,**

**Mat. 20:18** (LIT/UBS4) **“Behold** (idou)**, we walk up** (anabainomen) **into** (eis) **Jerusalem** (Hierosoluma)**!**

**And** (kai) **the** (ho) **Son** (huios) **of the** (tou) **Mortal** (anthrōpou) **shall be passed aside** (paradothēsetai) **to the** (tois) **chief sacrificial priests** (archiereusin)**, and** (kai) **writers** (grammateusin)**, and** (kai) **they shall condemn** (katakrinousin) **him** (auton) **to death** (thanatō)**!**

**Mat. 20:19** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **they shall pass him aside** (paradōsousin auton) **to the** (tois) **ethnic groups** (ethnesin)**;**

**into** (eis) **the** (to) **[hands of them, Mat. 26:45, RE,] to be put into [a] child’s role** (empaixai)**, and** (kai) **to be scourged** (mastigōsai)**, and** (kai) **to be staked** (staurōsai)**.**

**And** (kai) **the** (tē) **third** (tritē) **day** (hēmera) **he shall be awakened** (egerthēsetai)**.”**

(For Jesus standing up on the third day, see Psa. 16:10; Mat. 16:21, 17:23, 20:18-19, 27:62-63; Mark 8:31, 9:31, 10:32-34; \*Luke 9:22, 18:31-34, 24:1-8, 44-46; John 20:9; Acts 10:40; 1 Cor. 15:4)

**Mat. 20:20** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **the** (hē) **mother** (mētēr) **of the** (tōn) **sons** (huiōn) **of Zebedee** (Zebedaiou)**, with** (meta) **the** (tōn) **sons** (huiōn) **of her** (autēs)**, came to** (prosēlthen) **him** (autō)**, bowing to4352** (proskunousa) **[him, RE] and** (kai) **requesting** (aitousa) **something** (ti) **from** (ap’) **him** (autou)**.**

**Mat. 20:21** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **[the Jesus, v17, RE] enunciated** (eipen) **to her** (autē)**, "What** (ti) **do you desire** (theleis)**?"**

**She says** (legei) **to him** (autō)**, "Enunciate** (eipe) **in order that** (hina) **these ones** (houtoi)**, the** (hoi) **two** (duo) **sons** (huioi) **of me** (mou)**, may sit down** (kathisōsin)**, one** (heis) **out** (ek) **right** (dexiōn) **of you** (sou)**, and** (kai) **one** (heis) **out** (ex) **left** (euōnumōn) **of you** (sou)**, in** (en) **the** (tē) **Kingdom932** (basileia) **of you** (sou)**."**

**Mat. 20:22** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis)**, the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **enunciated** (eipen)**, “You have absolutely not seen** (ouk oidate) **what** (ti) **you request for yourselves** (aiteisthe)**!**

**Can you inherently power yourselves** (dunasthe) **to drink** (peien) **the** (to) **cup** (potērion) **which** (ho) **I** (egō) **am about** (mellō) **to drink** (pinein)**?”**

**They say** (legousin) **to him** (autō)**, “We can inherently power ourselves** (dunametha)**.”**

**Mat. 20:23** (LIT/UBS4) **He says** (legei) **to them** (autois)**, “Truly** (men)**,** **you shall cause yourselves to drink** (piesthe) **the** (to) **cup** (potērion) **of me** (mou)**!**

**But** (de) **the** (to) **[request, v22, RE] to sit down** (kathisai) **out** (ek) **right** (dexiōn) **and** (kai) **out** (ex) **left** (euōnumōn) **of me** (mou)**, this** (touto) **is** (estin) **absolutely not** (ouk) **of me** (emon) **to give** (dounai)**;**

**BUT** (all)**, [to sit down out right and out left of me, RE] [is] for ones whom** (hois) **it has been made ready** (hētoimastai) **under** (hupo) **[authority, AE] of the** (tou) **Father** (patros) **of me** (mou)**!”**

**Mat. 20:24** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (hoi) **ten** (deka) **having heard** (akousantes)**, they were very agitated** (ēganaktēsan) **about** (peri) **the** (tōn) **two** (duo) **brothers** (adelphōn)**.**

**Mat. 20:25** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **having caused himself to call aloud to** (proskalesamenos) **them** (autous)**, he enunciated** (eipen)**, “You have seen** (oidate) **that** (hoti) **the** (hoi) **chief ones758** (archontes) **of the** (tōn) **ethnic groups** (ethnōn) **are lords down** (katakurieuousin) **[through, AE] them** (autōn)**, and** (kai) **the** (hoi) **great ones** (megaloi) **exercise authority down** (katexousiazousin) **[through, AE] them** (autōn)**!**

**Mat. 20:26** (LIT/UBS4) **Thusly** (houtōs) **it shall absolutely not cause itself to be** (ouch estai) **among** (en) **you** (humin)**!**

**BUT** (all’)**, if perhaps** (ean) **whoever** (hos) **among** (en) **you** (humin) **may desire** (thelē) **to cause himself to become** (genesthai) **[a] great one** (megas)**, he shall cause himself to be** (estai) **[a] minister** (diakonos) **of you** (humōn)**!**

**Mat. 20:27** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **perhaps** (an) **whoever** (hos) **among** (en) **you** (humin) **may desire** (thelē) **to be** (einai) **[a] first one4413** (prōtos)**, he shall cause himself to be** (estai) **[a] slave** (doulos) **of you** (humōn)**;**

**Mat. 20:28** (LIT/UBS4) **as** (hōsper) **the** (ho) **Son** (huios) **of the** (tou) **Mortal** (anthrōpou) **came** (ēlthen) **absolutely not** (ouk) **to be ministered to** (diakonēthēnai)**, BUT** (alla) **instead** (anti)**, to minister** (diakonēsai)**, and** (kai) **to give** (dounai) **the** (tēn) **soul** (psuchēn) **of him** (autou) **[to be] [a] redeemer** (lutron)**,** **of many** (pollōn)**!”**

(For slaves having highly esteemed value, see Mat. 10:25, 20:25-28, 24:45-47, 25:14-30; Mark 10:42-45; Luke 7:2-10, 12:37-38, 42-44, 19:12-27; John 15:15-16; Acts 2:18; 1 Tim. 6:1; 2 Tim. 2:24.)

**Mat. 20:29** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **of them** (autōn) **being caused to go out** (ekporeuomenōn) **from** (apo) **Jericho** (Ierichō)**, [a] large** (polus) **crowd** (ochlos) **followed** (ēkolouthēsen) **him** (autō)**.**

**Mat. 20:30** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **behold** (idou)**, two** (duo) **blind ones** (tuphloi) **causing themselves to sit down** (kathēmenoi) **alongside** (para) **of the** (tēn) **way** (hodon)**, they having heard** (akousantes) **that** (hoti) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **leads [a large crowd, v29, RE] alongside** (paragei)**, they cried out** (ekraxan) **saying** (legontes)**, “Have mercy** (eleēson) **for us** (hēmas) **lord** (kurie)**, son** (huios) **of David** (Dauid)**!”**

**Mat. 20:31** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **crowd** (ochlos) **epitomized** (epetimēsen) **them** (autois) **in order that** (hina) **they may be silent** (siōpēsōsin)**.**

**But** (de) **the** (hoi) **[two blind ones, v30, RE] cried out** (ekraxan) **greatly** (meizon)**, saying** (legontes)**, “Have mercy** (eleēson) **for us** (hēmas) **lord** (kurie)**, son** (huios) **of David** (Dauid)**!”**

**Mat. 20:32** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **having stood** (stas) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **sounded** (ephōnēsen) **for them** (autous)**, and** (kai) **he enunciated** (eipen)**, “What** (ti) **do you desire** (thelete) **I may do** (poiēsō) **for you** (humin)**?”**

**Mat. 20:33** (LIT/UBS4) **They say** (legousin) **to him** (autō)**, “Lord** (kurie)**, in order that** (hina) **the** (hoi) **eyes** (ophthalmoi) **of us** (hēmōn) **may be opened up** (anoigōsin)**!”**

**Mat. 20:34** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **his spleen having been caused to ache4698** (splanchnistheis)**, the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **caused himself to take hold** (hēpsato) **of the** (tōn) **eyes** (ommatōn) **of them** (autōn)**, and** (kai) **straightaway** (eutheōs) **they looked up** (aneblepsan)**!**

**And** (kai) **they followed** (ēkolouthēsan) **him** (autō)**.**

**Chapter 21**

**Mat. 21:1** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **when** (hote) **they came near1448** (ēngisan) **into** (eis) **Jerusalem** (Hierosoluma) **and** (kai) **came** (ēlthon) **into** (eis) **Bethphage** (Bēthphagē)**, into** (eis) **the** (to) **Mount** (oros) **of the** (tōn) **Olives** (elaiōn)**, then** (tote) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **sent** (apesteilen) **two** (duo) **disciples** (mathētas)**,**

**Mat. 21:2** (LIT/UBS4) **saying** (legōn) **to them** (autois)**, “Cause yourselves to go** (poreuesthe) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **village** (kōmēn)**, the one** (tēn) **down opposite in front** (katenanti) **of you** (humōn)**, and** (kai) **straightaway** (eutheōs) **you shall find** (heurēsete) **[a] donkey** (onon) **having been bound** (dedemenēn)**, and** (kai) **[a] foal** (pōlon) **together with** (met’) **her** (autēs)**.**

**Having let [them, AE] loose** (lusantes)**, lead** (agagete) **[them, AE] to me** (moi)**.**

**Mat. 21:3** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **if perhaps** (ean) **anyone** (tis) **may enunciate** (eipē) **to you** (humin) **anything** (ti)**, you shall state** (ereite) **that** (hoti)**, ‘The** (ho) **lord** (kurios) **has** (echei) **[a] need** (chreian) **of them** (autōn)**.’**

**But** (de) **straightaway** (euthus) **he shall send** (apostelei) **them** (autous)**.”**

**Mat. 21:4** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **this** (touto) **has come to pass** (gegonen) **in order that** (hina) **the** (to) **[prophecy, AE] having been stated** (rhēthen) **through** (dia) **the** (tou) **prophet** (prophētou) **may be fulfilled** (plērōthē)**, saying** (legontos)**,**

**Mat. 21:5** (LIT/UBS4) **‘You enunciate** (eipate) **to the** (tē) **daughter** (thugatri) **of Zion** (Siōn)**, ‘Behold** (idou)**, the** (ho) **king** (basileus) **of you** (sou) **causes himself to come** (erchetai) **to you** (soi)**;**

**[a] meek one** (praus)**,** **and** (kai) **one having stepped up** (epibebēkōs) **upon** (epi) **[a] donkey** (onon)**, and** (kai) **upon** (epi) **[a] foal** (pōlon)**,** **[a] son** (huion) **of one under [a] yoke5268** (hupozugiou)**''**

(See Zech. 9:9)

**Mat. 21:6** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (hoi) **disciples** (mathētai) **having been caused to go** (poreuthentes)**, and** (kai) **having done** (poiēsantes) **down according to as** (kathōs) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **arranged together with** (sunetaxen) **them** (autois)**,**

**Mat. 21:7** (LIT/UBS4) **they led** (ēgagon) **the** (tēn) **donkey** (onon) **and** (kai) **the** (ton) **foal** (pōlon)**.**

**And** (kai) **they put over** (epethēkan) **upon** (ep’) **them** (autōn) **the** (ta) **outer garments** (himatia)**, and** (kai) **he sat down upon** (epekathisen) **[the outer garments, RE] up upon** (epanō) **them** (autōn)**.**

**Mat. 21:8** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **greater** (pleistos) **crowd** (ochlos) **strewed** (estrōsan) **the** (ta) **outer garments** (himatia) **of themselves** (heautōn) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **way** (hodō)**.**

**But** (de) **others** (alloi) **were cutting** (ekopton) **branches** (kladous) **from** (apo) **the** (tōn) **trees** (dendrōn)**, and** (kai) **they were strewing** (estrōnnuon) **[branches, RE] in** (en) **the** (tē) **way** (hodō)**.**

**Mat. 21:9** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (hoi) **crowds** (ochloi)**, the ones** (hoi) **leading before** (proagontes) **him** (auton) **and** (kai) **the ones** (hoi) **following** (akolouthountes)**, they were crying out** (ekrazon) **saying** (legontes)**, “Hosanna** (hōsanna) **the** (tō) **Son** (huiō) **of David** (Dauid)**!**

**The one** (ho) **having been eulogized** (eulogēmenos) **is causing himself to come** (erchomenos) **in** (en) **[the] name** (onomati) **of [the] Lord** (kuriou, YHWH)**!**

**Hosanna** (hōsanna) **in** (en) **the** (tois) **highest places** (hupsistois)**!”**

(See Psalm 118:25-26; Mat. 23:39)

**Mat. 21:10** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **of him** (autou) **having entered in** (eiselthontos) **into** (eis) **Jerusalem** (Hierosoluma)**, all** (pasa) **the** (hē) **city** (polis) **was quaked** (eseisthē)**, saying** (legousa)**, “Who** (tis) **is** (estin) **this one** (houtos)**!?”**

**Mat. 21:11** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (hoi) **crowds** (ochloi) **were saying** (elegon)**, “This one** (houtos) **is** (estin) **the** (ho) **prophet** (prophētēs)**, the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **from** (apo) **Nazareth** (Nazareth) **of the** (tēs) **Galilee** (Galilaias)**!”**

**Mat. 21:12** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **entered in** (eisēlthen) **into** (eis) **the** (to) **sacred place** (hieron)**.**

**And** (kai) **he threw out** (exebalen) **all** (pantas) **of [the] ones** (tous) **selling** (pōlountas)**, and** (kai) **going to market to buy** (agorazontas)**, in** (en) **the** (tō) **sacred place** (hierō)**.**

**And** (kai) **he turned down** (katestrepsen) **the** (tas) **tables** (trapezas) **of the** (tōn) **coin dealers** (kollubistōn)**, and** (kai) **the** (tas) **seats** (kathedras) **of the ones** (tōn) **selling** (pōlountōn) **the** (tas) **doves** (peristeras)**.**

**Mat. 21:13** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **he says** (legei) **to them** (autois)**, “It has been written** (gegraptai)**, ‘The** (ho) **house** (oikos) **of me** (mou) **shall be called aloud** (klēthēsetai) **[a] house** (oikos) **of prayer of well-thankfulness to4335** (proseuchēs) **[me, RE]!’**

**But** (de) **you** (humeis) **make** (poieite) **it** (auton) **[a] cave** (spēlaion) **of robbers** (lēstōn)**!”**

(See Isa. 56:7 and Jer. 7:11)

**Mat. 21:14** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **blind ones** (tuphloi) **and** (kai) **lame ones** (chōloi) **came to** (prosēlthon) **him** (autō) **in** (en) **the** (tō) **sacred place** (hierō)**, and** (kai) **[Jesus, v12, RE] gave therapy** (etherapeusen) **to them** (autous)**.**

**Mat. 21:15** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (hoi) **chief sacrificial priests** (archiereis) **and** (kai) **the** (hoi) **writers** (grammateis) **having seen** (idontes) **the** (ta) **amazing things** (thaumasia) **which** (ha) **he did** (epoiēsen)**, and** (kai) **[having seen, RE] the** (tous) **children** (paidas) **of the** (tous) **[blind and lame ones, v14, RE] crying** (krazontas) **in** (en) **the** (tō) **sacred place** (hierō) **and** (kai) **saying** (legontes)**, “Hosanna** (hōsanna) **the** (tō) **son** (huiō) **of David** (Dauid)**”, they were very agitated** (ēganaktēsan)**!**

**Mat. 21:16** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **they enunciated** (eipan) **to him** (autō)**, “Do you hear** (akoueis) **what** (ti) **these ones** (houtoi) **say** (legousin)**?”**

**But** (de) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **says** (legei) **to them** (autois)**, “Yes** (nai)**!**

**Have you absolutely not at any time read up** (oudepote anegnōte) **that** (hoti)**, ‘Out** (ek) **of [a] mouth** (stomatos) **of infants** (nēpiōn) **and** (kai) **of ones breast feeding** (thēlazontōn)**,** **you have made yourself fit** (katērtisō) **for praise** (ainon)**!?’”**

(See Psalm 8:2)

**Mat. 21:17** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **having left** (katalipōn) **them** (autous)**, [the Jesus, v16, RE] came out** (exēlthen) **outside** (exō) **of the** (tēs) **city** (poleōs) **into** (eis) **Bethany** (Bēthanian)**, and** (kai) **he was caused to stay in [a] court** (ēulisthē) **there** (ekei)**.**

**Mat. 21:18** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **early morning** (prōi)**, [the Jesus, v16, RE] leading up over** (epanagōn) **[the mount of Olives?, AE] into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **city** (polin)**, he pined** (epeinasen)**.**

**Mat. 21:19** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **having seen** (idōn) **one** (mian) **fig tree** (sukēn) **upon** (epi) **the** (tēs) **way** (hodou)**, he came** (ēlthen) **upon** (ep’) **it** (autēn) **and** (kai) **absolutely not one** (ouden) **[fig, RE] [was] found** (heuren) **in** (en) **it** (autē)**, if** (ei) **not** (mē) **leaves** (phulla) **only** (monon)**!**

**And** (kai) **he says** (legei) **to it** (autē)**, “No longer yet** (mēketi) **may you cause produce to come to pass** (karpos genētai) **out** (ek) **of you** (sou)**, into** (eis) **the** (ton) **age** (aiōna)**.”**

**And** (kai) **the** (hē) **fig tree** (sukē) **<was> particularly** (parachrēma) **dried out** (exēranthē)**.**

**Mat. 21:20** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (hoi) **disciples** (mathētai) **having seen** (idontes) **[the dried out fig tree, v19, RE], they were amazed** (ethaumasan)**, saying** (legontes)**, “How** (pōs) **[was] the** (hē) **fig tree** (sukē) **particularly** (parachrēma) **dried out** (exēranthē)**!?”**

**Mat. 21:21** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis)**, the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **enunciated** (eipen) **to them** (autois)**, “Truly** (amēn) **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, if perhaps** (ean) **you may hold** (echēte) **belief** (pistin)**, and** (kai) **you may not be caused to thoroughly question** (mē diakrithēte) **[it, AE], you shall do** (poiēsete) **absolutely not** (ou) **only** (monon) **the** (to) **[thing which was done, AE] of the** (tēs) **fig tree** (sukēs)**, BUT** (alla)**, you may enunciate** (eipēte) **to the** (tō) **mountain** (orei)**, to this one** (toutō)**, ‘Be removed** (arthēti) **and** (kai) **be thrown** (blēthēti) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **sea** (thalassan)**’, and also** (kan) **it shall cause itself to come to pass** (genēsetai)**!**

**Mat. 21:22** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **all things** (panta)**, perhaps** (an) **as many things as** (hosa) **you may request** (aitēsēte) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **prayer of well-thankfulness to4335** (proseuchē) **[God, AE], believing** (pisteuontes)**, you shall cause yourselves to receive** (lēmpsesthe) **[as many things, RE].”**

**Mat. 21:23** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **[the Jesus, v16, RE] having come** (elthontos) **into** (eis) **the** (to) **sacred place** (heiron) **of him** (autou)**, the** (hoi) **chief sacrificial priests** (archiereis) **and** (kai) **the** (hoi) **elders** (presbuteroi) **of the** (tou) **people** (laou) **came to** (prosēlthon) **him** (autō) **[while he was, AE] teaching** (didaskonti)**, saying** (legontes)**, “In** (en) **what** (poia) **authority** (exousia) **do you do** (poieis) **these things** (tauta)**?**

**And** (kai) **who** (tis) **gave** (edōken) **to you** (soi) **the** (tēn) **authority** (exousia) **of this** (tautēn)**?”**

**Mat. 21:24** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis)**, the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **enunciated** (eipen) **to them** (autois)**, “I also** (kagō) **shall inquire** (erōtēsō) **of you** (humas) **one** (hena) **word** (logon)**, which** (hon) **if perhaps** (ean) **you may enunciate** (eipēte) **[[the] word, RE] to me** (moi)**, I also** (kagō) **shall state** (erō) **to you** (humin) **in** (en) **what** (poia) **authority** (exousia) **I do** (poiō) **these things** (tauta)**:**

**Mat. 21:25** (LIT/UBS4) **The** (to) **baptism** (baptisma)**, the one** (to) **of John** (Iōannou)**, from where** (pothen) **was it being** (ēn)**, out** (ex) **of heaven** (ouranou) **or** (ē) **out** (ex) **of mortals** (anthrōpōn)**?”**

**But** (de) **the** (hoi) **[chief sacrificial priests and the elders, v23, RE] were being caused to reason through** (dielogizonto) **among** (en) **themselves** (heautois)**, saying** (legontes)**, “If perhaps** (ean) **we may enunciate** (eipōmen)**, ‘Out** (ex) **of heaven** (ouranou)**’, he shall make [a] statement** (erei) **to us** (hēmin)**, ‘Therefore** (oun)**, through** (dia) **[the sake, AE] of what** (ti) **did you absolutely not believe** (ouk episteusate) **him** (autō)**!?’**

**Mat. 21:26** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **if perhaps** (ean) **we may enunciate** (eipōmen)**, ‘Out** (ex) **of mortals** (anthrōpōn)**’, we are caused to fear** (phoboumetha) **the** (ton) **crowd** (ochlon)**, because** (gar) **all** (pantes) **hold** (echousin) **the** (ton) **John** (Iōannēn) **as** (hōs) **[a] prophet** (prophētēn)**!”**

**Mat. 21:27** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **they having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokrithentes) **for the** (tō) **Jesus** (Iēsou)**, they enunciated** (eipan)**, “We have absolutely not seen** (ouk oidamen)**!”**

**And** (kai) **he** (autos) **shed light5346** (ephē) **to them** (autois)**, “But absolutely neither** (oude) **<do> I** (egō) **say** (legō) **to you** (humin) **in** (en) **what** (poia) **authority** (exousia) **I do** (poiō) **these things** (tauta)**!**

**Mat. 21:28** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **what** (ti) **do you conclude** (humin dokei)**?**

**[A] mortal** (anthrōpos) **was having** (eichen) **two** (duo) **born ones** (tekna)**.**

**And** (kai) **having come to** (proselthōn) **the** (tō) **first one** (prōtō) **he enunciated** (eipen)**, “Born one** (teknon)**, get underway** (hupage) **today** (sēmeron)**, cause yourself to work** (ergazou) **in** (en) **the** (tō) **vineyard** (ampelōni)**.”**

**Mat. 21:29** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **[first one, v28, RE] having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis)**, he enunciated** (eipen)**, “I absolutely do not desire** (ou thelō) **[to work in the vineyard, v28, RE]!”**

**But** (de) **later** (husteron)**,** **he having been made regretful** (metamelētheis)**, he went away** (apēlthen) **[to work in the vineyard, v28, RE].**

**Mat. 21:30** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **having come to** (proselthōn) **the** (tō) **other one** (heterō) **he enunciated** (eipen) **in the same manner** (hōsautōs)**.**

**But** (de) **the** (ho) **[other one, RE], having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis)**, he enunciated** (eipen)**, “I** (egō) **lord** (kurie)**”, and** (kai) **he absolutely did not go away** (ouk apēlthen) **[to work in the vineyard, v28, RE]!**

**Mat. 21:31** (LIT/UBS4) **Which one** (tis) **out** (ek) **of the** (tōn) **two** (duo) **did** (epoiēsen) **the** (to) **desire** (thelēma) **of the** (tou) **father** (patros) **[of him, AE]?**

**They say** (legousin)**, ‘The** (ho) **first one** (prōtos)**.’**

**The** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **says** (legei) **to them** (autois)**, “Truly** (amēn) **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, that** (hoti) **the** (hoi) **termination-tax collectors5057** (telōnai) **and** (kai) **the** (hai) **fornicators** (pornai) **lead before you** (proagousin humas) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **Kingdom932** (basileian) **of the** (tou) **God** (theou)**;**

**Mat. 21:32** (LIT/UBS4) **because** (gar) **John** (Iōannēs) **came** (ēlthen) **to** (pros) **you** (humas) **in** (en) **[the] way** (hodō) **of righteousness** (dikaiosunēs)**, and** (kai) **you absolutely did not believe** (ouk episteusate) **him** (autō)**!**

**But** (de) **termination-tax collectors5057** (telōnai) **and** (kai) **the** (hai) **fornicators** (pornai)**, they believed** (episteusan) **him** (autō)**.**

**But** (de) **you** (humeis) **having seen** (idontes) **[John, RE],  later** (husteron) **you were absolutely not made regretful** (oude metemelēthēte) **of the** (tou) **[desire of you not, AE] to believe** (pisteusai) **him** (autō)**!**

**Mat. 21:33** (LIT/UBS4) **Hear** (akousate) **another** (allēn) **parable** (parabolēn)**:**

**There was being** (ēn) **[a] mortal** (anthrōpos)**, [a] house master** (oikodespotēs)**, one who** (hostis) **planted** (ephuteusen) **[a] vineyard** (ampelōna)**.**

**And** (kai) **he** (autō) **placed around** (periethēken) **[[the] vineyard, RE] [a] fence** (phragmon)**.**

**And** (kai) **he** (autō) **dug** (ōruxen) **in** (en) **[[the] vineyard, RE] [a] vat** (lēnon)**.**

**And** (kai) h**e built [a] domed-roof house3618** (ōkodomēsen)**, [a] tower** (purgon)**, and** (kai) **he caused himself to give it out** (exedeto auton) **to land workers** (geōrgois)**, and** (kai) **he went away** (apedēmēsen)**.**

**Mat. 21:34** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **when** (hote) **the** (ho) **time** (kairos) **of the** (tōn) **produce** (karpōn) **came near1448** (ēngisen)**, he sent** (apesteilen) **the** (tous) **slaves** (doulous) **of him** (autou) **to** (pros) **the** (tous) **land workers** (geōrgous) **to receive** (labein) **the** (tous) **produce** (karpous) **of it** (autou)**.**

**Mat. 21:35** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (hoi) **land workers** (geōrgoi) **they having taken** (labontes) **the** (tous) **slaves** (doulous) **of him** (autou)**, truly** (men)**, they skinned1194** (edeiran) **the one** (hon)**;**

**but** (de) **they killed** (apekteinan) **the one** (hon)**;**

**but** (de) **they threw stones at** (elithobolēsan) **the one** (hon)**!**

**Mat. 21:36** (LIT/UBS4) **Again** (palin)**, he sent** (apesteilen) **other** (allous) **slaves** (doulous)**, more than** (pleionas) **the** (tōn) **first ones** (prōtōn)**, and** (kai) **they did** (epoiēsan) **to them** (autois) **in the same manner** (hōsautōs)**!**

**Mat. 21:37** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **later** (husteron) **he sent** (apesteilen) **to** (pros) **them** (autous) **the** (ton) **son** (huion) **of him** (autou)**, saying** (legōn)**,** **‘They shall be made respectful** (entrapēsontai) **of the** (ton) **son** (huion) **of me** (mou)**.’**

**Mat. 21:38** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the ones** (hoi) **[being] land workers** (geōrgoi)**, they having seen** (idontes) **the** (ton) **son** (huion)**, they enunciated** (eipon) **among** (en) **themselves** (heautois)**, ‘This one** (houtos) **is** (estin) **the** (ho) **heir** (klēronomos)**!**

**Next** (deute)**, we may kill** (apokteinōmen) **him** (auton)**, and** (kai) **we may have** (schōmen) **the** (tēn) **inheritance** (klēronomian) **of him** (autou)**!'**

**Mat. 21:39** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **having taken** (labontes) **him** (auton) **they threw [him, RE] out** (exebalon)**, outside** (exō) **of the** (tou) **vineyard** (ampelōnos)**, and** (kai) **they killed** (apekteinan) **[him, RE].**

**Mat. 21:40** (LIT/UBS4) **Therefore** (oun)**,** **when perhaps** (hotan) **the** (ho) **Lord** (kurios) **of the** (tou) **vineyard** (ampelōnos) **may come** (elthē)**, what** (ti) **shall he do** (poiēsei) **to the** (tois) **land workers** (geōrgois)**, to those ones** (ekeinois)**?”**

**Mat. 21:41** (LIT/UBS4) **They say** (legousin) **to him** (autō)**, “Malicious ones** (kakous) **of them** (autous) **shall maliciously** (kakōs) **lose** (apolesei) **[the vineyard, v40, RE].**

**And** (kai) **the** (ton) **vineyard** (ampelōna) **shall give itself out** (ekdōsetai) **to other** (allois) **land workers** (geōrgois)**, ones who** (hoitines) **shall give** (apodōsousin) **to him** (autō) **the** (tous) **produce** (karpous) **in** (en) **the** (tois) **times** (kairois) **of it** (autōn)**.”**

**Mat. 21:42** (LIT/UBS4) **The** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **says** (legei) **to them** (autois)**, “Have you absolutely not at any time read up** (oudepote anegnōte) **in** (en) **the** (tais) **writings** (graphais)**, ‘[A] stone** (lithon) **of which** (hon) **the ones** (hoi) **building [a] domed-roof house3618** (oikodomountes) **disapproved** (apedokimasan)**, this** (houtos) **[stone, RE] was caused to become** (egenēthē) **into** (eis) **[a] head** (kephalēn) **of [an] angle1137** (gōnias)**!?**

**From alongside3844,3936** (para) **of [the] Lord** (kuriou, YHWH) **this** (hautē) **[stone, RE] caused himself to come to pass** (egeneto)**!**

**And** (kai) **[this stone, RE] is** (estin) **[an] amazing one** (thaumastē) **in** (en) **[the] eyes** (ophthalmois) **of us** (hēmōn)**!’”**

(For a stone becoming *a head of an angle*, see Psalm 118:22-23; Isa. 28:16-17; Mat. 21:42; Mark 12:10-11; Luke 20:17; Acts 4:1-11; Eph. 2:20; 1 Pet. 2:4-7)

(For an outline of Jesus Christ’s accomplishments in his earthly agency to his heavenly Father, see the note under Mat. 3:17.)

(For believers being built into *a domed-roof house*, see Mat. 21:42; Eph. 2:20-22; 1 Pet. 2:4-6)

(For a believer's responsibility *to stand himself alongside of the Father* through doing good works, in order to receive anything from him, see Mat. 6:1-4, 18:19, 19:26, 21:42; Mark 10:27, 12:11; Luke 1:30, 37; John 5:44, 6:45-46, 8:38-42, 9:16, 33, 17:5-8; Rom. 2:11-13, 6:13, 12:1; 1 Cor. 7:24, 8:8a; 2 Cor. 9:8; Gal. 3:11; Eph. 6:8; 1 Tim. 2:10; 2 Tim. 3:17; Tit. 2:14, 3:8,14; Heb. 10:24; James 1:5-7, 27; 1 Pet. 2:20-21; 2 Pet. 3:8; 2 John 1:3; Rev. 2:28)

**Mat. 21:43** (LIT/UBS4) **Through** (dia) **[the sake, AE] of this** (touto) **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, that** (hoti) **the** (hē) **Kingdom932** (basileia) **of the** (tou) **God** (theou) **shall be removed** (arthēsetai) **from** (aph') **you** (humōn)**.**

**And** (kai) **it shall be given** (dothēsetai) **to [an] ethnic group** (ethnei) **making** (poiounti) **the** (tous) **produce** (karpous) **of her** (autēs)**.**

**Mat. 21:44** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the one** (ho) **having fallen** (pesōn) **upon** (epi) **the** (ton) **stone** (lithon)**, this one** (touton) **shall be altogether broken** (sunthlasthēsetai)**.**

**But** (d’) **upon** (eph’) **which one** (hon) **perhaps** (an) **[the stone, RE] may fall** (pesē)**, it shall crush** (likmēsei) **him** (auton)**.”**

**Mat. 21:45** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (hoi) **chief sacrificial priests** (archiereis) **and** (kai) **the** (hoi) **Pharisees** (Pharisaioi) **having heard** (akousantes) **the** (tas) **parables** (parabolas) **of him** (autou)**, they knew** (egnōsan) **that** (hoti) **he says** (legei) **[the parables, RE] about** (peri) **them** (autōn)**.**

**Mat. 21:46** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **they searching** (zētountes) **to powerfully take hold** (kratēsai) **of him** (auton)**, they were caused to be in fear** (ephobēthēsan) **of the** (tous) **crowds** (ochlous)**, since** (epei) **they were holding** (eichon) **him** (auton) **into** (eis) **[being] [a] prophet** (prophētēn)**.**

**Chapter 22**

**Mat. 22:1** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis)**, the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **again** (palin) **enunciated** (eipen) **in** (en) **parables** (parabolais) **to them** (autois)**, saying** (legōn)**,**

**Mat. 22:2** (LIT/UBS4) **“The** (hē) **Kingdom932** (basileia) **of the** (tōn) **Heavens** (ouranōn) **is like** (homoiōthē) **[a] mortal** (anthrōpō)**, [a] king** (basilei)**, who** (hostis) **made** (epoiēsen) **marriage preparations** (gamous) **for the** (tō) **son** (huiō) **of him** (autou)**.**

**Mat. 22:3** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **he sent** (apesteilen) **the** (tous) **slaves** (doulous) **of him** (autou) **to call aloud** (kalesai) **for the ones** (tous) **having been called aloud** (keklēmenous) **into** (eis) **the** (tous) **marriage preparations** (gamous)**, and** (kai) **they absolutely not** (ouk) **were desiring** (ethelon) **to come** (elthein)**!**

**Mat. 22:4** (LIT/UBS4) **Again** (palin) **he sent** (apesteilen) **other** (allous) **slaves** (doulous)**, saying** (legōn)**, ‘You enunciate** (eipate) **to the ones** (tois) **having been called aloud** (keklēmenois)**, ‘Behold** (idou)**, I have made ready** (hētoimaka) **the** (to) **breakfast** (ariston) **of me** (mou)**!**

**The** (hoi) **bulls** (tauroi) **of me** (mou) **and** (kai) **the** (ta) **grain-feds** (sitista) **having been sacrificed** (tethumena)**, and** (kai) **all things** (panta)**, [are] ready** (hetoima)**.’**

**Secondly** (deute)**, ‘[Go, AE] into** (eis) **the** (tous) **marriage preparations** (gamous)**!’’**

**Mat. 22:5** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the ones** (hoi)**, having been uncaring** (amelēsantes)**, went away** (apēlthon)**.**

**Truly** (men)**,** **[there was, AE] one who** (hos) **[went away, RE] into** (eis) **the** (ton) **field** (agron) **his own** (idion)**, but** (de) **one who** (hos) **[went away, RE] over** (epi) **[the sake, AE] of the** (tēn) **merchandising** (emporian) **of him** (autou)**!**

**Mat. 22:6** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (hoi) **remaining ones** (loipoi) **having powerfully held** (kratēsantes) **the** (tous) **slaves** (doulous) **of him** (autou)**, they violated** (hubrisan) **and** (kai) **killed** (apekteinan) **[the slaves, RE]!**

**Mat. 22:7** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **king** (basileus) **was made angry** (ōrgisthē)**.**

**And** (kai) **having sent** (pemphas) **the** (ta) **armies** (strateumata) **of him** (autou)**, he destroyed** (apōlesen) **the** (tous) **murderers** (phoneis) **of those** (ekeinous)**, and** (kai) **he set in flame** (eneprēsen) **the** (tēn) **city** (polin) **of them** (autōn)**.**

**Mat. 22:8** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **he said** (legei) **to the** (tous) **slaves** (doulois) **of him** (autou)**, ‘Truly** (men)**, the** (ho) **marriage preparation** (gamos) **is** (estin) **ready** (hetoimos)**!**

**But** (de) **the ones** (hoi) **having been called aloud** (keklēmenoi) **were absolutely not being** (ouk ēsan) **worthy ones** (axioi)**!**

**Mat. 22:9** (LIT/UBS4) **Therefore** (oun)**, cause yourselves to go** (poreuesthe) **upon** (epi) **the** (tas) **exits** (diexodous) **of the** (tōn) **ways** (hodōn)**, and** (kai) **if perhaps** (ean) **as many as** (hosous) **you may find** (heurōte) **call them aloud** (kalesate) **into** (eis) **the** (tous) **marriage preparations** (gamous)**.’**

**Mat. 22:10** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (hoi) **slaves** (douloi) **of those ones** (ekeinoi) **having gone out** (exelthontes) **into** (eis) **the** (tas) **ways** (hodous) **they brought together** (sunēgagon) **all** (pantas)**, as many as** (hosous) **they found** (heuron)**, both** (te) **of evil ones** (ponērous) **and** (kai) **of good ones** (agathous)**, and** (kai) **the** (ho) **marriage preparation** (gamos) **was filled** (eplēsthē) **[of evil ones and of good ones, RE] causing themselves to lie up345** (anakeimenōn)**.**

**Mat. 22:11** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **king** (basileus) **having entered in** (eiselthōn)**,** **he made himself [a] spectator** (theasasthai) **of the ones** (tous) **causing themselves to lie up345** (anakeimenous)**.**

**He saw** (eiden) **there** (ekei) **[a] mortal** (anthrōpon) **absolutely not having enrobed himself in** (ouk endedumenon) **marriage preparation** (gamou) **clothing** (enduma)**!**

**Mat. 22:12** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **he says** (legei) **to him** (autō)**, ‘Attendee** (hetaire)**, how** (pōs) **did you enter into** (eisēlthes) **here** (hōde) **not** (mē) **having** (echōn) **marriage preparation** (gamou) **clothing** (enduma)**?’**

**But** (de) **the** (ho) **[mortal, v11, RE] was muzzled** (ephimōthē)**.**

**Mat. 22:13** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **the** (ho) **king** (basileus) **enunciated** (eipen) **to the** (tois) **ministers** (diakonois)**, ‘Having bound** (dēsantes) **[the] feet** (podas) **and** (kai) **hands** (cheiras) **of him** (autou)**, throw him out** (ekbalete auton) **into** (eis) **the** (to) **darkness** (skotos)**, the** (to) **outer one** (exōteron)**.’**

**Out there** (ekei) **the** (ho) **wailing** (klauthmos)**, and** (kai) **the** (ho) **grinding** (brugmos) **of the** (tōn) **teeth** (odontōn) **shall cause itself to be** (estai)**.**

**Mat. 22:14** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **many** (polloi) **are** (eisin) **called aloud** (klētoi)**, but** (de) **few** (oligoi) **[are, RE] called out ones** (eklektoi)**.”**

(For more about how ones become *separated* from God, paying close attention to associated contexts, see Mat. 3:11-12, 12:30, 13:24-30, 13:37-43, 13:47-51, 22:1-14, 25:24-46; Luke 3:15-17, 11:23, 16:19-31, 22:31-32; John 11:49-52, 15:1-6; Acts 4:13-21; 2 Cor. 6:16-18; 2 Pet. 2:9; 1 John 4:18; Rev. 16:12-16.)

**Mat. 22:15** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote)**, the** (hoi) **Pharisees** (Pharisaioi) **having been caused to go** (poreuthentes) **they took** (elabon) **counsel together** (sumboulion)**, it so being that** (hopōs) **they may snare** (pagideusōsin) **him** (auton) **in** (en) **[a] word** (logō)**.**

**Mat. 22:16** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **they send** (apostellousin) **to him** (autō) **the** (tous) **disciples** (mathētas) **of them** (autōn) **with** (meta) **the** (tōn) **Herodians** (Hērōdianōn)**, saying** (legontes)**, “Teacher** (didaskale)**, we have seen** (oidamen) **that** (hoti) **you are** (ei) **true** (alēthēs)**, and** (kai) **you teach** (didaskeis) **the** (tēn) **way** (hodon) **of the** (tou) **God** (theou) **in** (en) **Truth** (alētheia)**.**

**And** (kai) **it absolutely does not matter** (ou melei) **to you** (soi) **about** (peri) **absolutely not one** (oudenos)**, because** (gar) **you absolutely do not look** (ou blepeis) **into** (eis) **[a/the] face** (prosōpon) **of mortals** (anthrōpōn)**!**

**Mat. 22:17** (LIT/UBS4) **Therefore** (oun)**, enunciate** (eipe) **to us** (hēmin)**, what** (ti) **do you conclude** (soi dokei)**?**

**Is it being outside1832** (exestin) **[of the law, AE] to give** (dounai) **[a] census2778** (kēnson) **to Caesar** (Kaisari)**, or** (ē) **absolutely not** (ou)**!?**

**Mat. 22:18** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **having known** (gnous) **the** (tēn) **evil** (ponērian) **of them** (autōn)**, enunciated** (eipen)**, “Why** (ti) **are you testing** (peirazete) **me** (me)**, actors** (hupokritai)**!?**

**Mat. 22:19** (LIT/UBS4) **Thoroughly show** (epideixate) **to me** (moi) **the** (to) **currency** (nomisma) **of the** (tou) **census2778** (kēnsou)**.”**

**But** (de) **the** (hoi) **[Herodians, v16, RE] brought to** (prosēnenkan) **him** (autō) **[a] denarius** (dēnarion)**.**

**Mat. 22:20** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **he says** (legei) **to them** (autois)**, “Of whom** (tinos) **[is] the** (hē) **icon** (eikōn) **of this** (hautē)**, and** (kai) **the** (hē) **epigraph** (epigraphē)**?”**

**Mat. 22:21** (LIT/UBS4) **They say** (legousin) **to him** (autō)**, “Caesar** (Kaisaros)**.”**

**Then** (tote) **he says** (legei) **to them** (autois)**, “Therefore** (oun)**, give away** (apodote) **the things** (ta) **of Caesar** (Kaisaros) **to Caesar** (Kaisari)**, and** (kai) **the things** (ta) **of God** (theou) **to the** (tō) **God** (theō)**!”**

**Mat. 22:22** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **they having heard** (akousantes)**, they were amazed** (ethaumasan)**!**

**And** (kai) **having let him go** (aphentes auton)**, they went away** (apēlthan)**.**

**Mat. 22:23** (LIT/UBS4) **In** (en) **the** (tē) **day** (hēmera) **of that** (ekeinē) **Sadducees** (Saddoukaioi) **came to** (prosēlthon) **him** (autō)**, saying** (legontes) **[there, AE] [is] no** (mē) **standing up** (anastasin) **[of the dead ones, AE].**

**And** (kai) **they inquired** (epērōtēsan) **of him** (auton)**,**

**Mat. 22:24** (LIT/UBS4) **saying** (legontes)**, “Teacher** (didaskale)**, Moses** (Mōusēs) **enunciated** (eipen)**, ‘If perhaps** (ean) **someone** (tis) **may die away** (apothanē) **not** (mē) **having** (echōn) **ones born** (tekna)**, the** (ho) **brother** (adelphos) **of him** (autou) **shall in-marry** (epigambreusei) **the** (tēn) **female** (gunaika) **of him** (autou)**, and** (kai) **shall stand up** (anastēsei) **seed/sperm** (sperma) **for the** (tō) **brother** (adelphō) **of him** (autou)**.’**

**Mat. 22:25** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **there were being** (ēsan) **alongside** (par’) **to us** (hēmin) **seven** (hepta) **brothers** (adelphoi)**.**

**And** (kai) **the** (ho) **first** (prōtos) **[brother, RE], having married** (gēmas)**, he came to [an] end** (eteleutēsen)**.**

**And** (kai) **having** (echōn) **no** (mē) **seed/sperm** (sperma)**, he let go** (aphēken) **of the** (tēn) **female** (gunaika) **of him** (autou) **to the** (tō) **brother** (adelphō) **of** **him** (autou)**.**

**Mat. 22:26** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **likewise** (homoiōs)**, the** (ho) **second** (deuteros)**, and** (kai) **the** (ho) **third** (tritos)**, until** (hēos) **the** (tōn) **seventh** (hepta)**.**

**Mat. 22:27** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **latter** (husteron) **of all** (pantōn) **the** (hē) **female** (gunē) **died away** (apethanen)**.**

**Mat. 22:28** (LIT/UBS4) **Therefore** (oun)**,** **in** (en) **the** (tē) **standing up** (anastasei) **[of the dead ones, AE] she shall cause herself to be** (estai) **[the] female** (gunē) **of which** (tinos) **of the** (tōn) **seven** (hepta)**, because** (gar) **all** (pantes) **held** (eschon) **her** (autēn)**?**

**Mat. 22:29** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis)**, he enunciated** (eipen) **to them** (autois)**, “You are caused to wander** (planasthe)**, you neither having seen** (mē eidotes) **the** (tas) **writings** (gruphas)**, but** (de) **nor** (mē) **the** (tēn) **inherently powered work** (dunamin) **of the** (tou) **God** (theou)**!**

**Mat. 22:30** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **standing up** (anastasei) **[of the dead ones, AE] they absolutely do not marry** (oute gamousin)**, and they absolutely are not given in marriage** (oute gamizontai)**!**

**BUT** (all’)**, they are** (eisin) **as** (hōs) **messengers** (angeloi) **in** (en) **the** (tō) **heaven** (ouranō)**!**

**Mat. 22:31** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **about** (peri) **the** (tēs) **standing up** (anastaseōs) **of the** (tōn) **dead ones** (nekrōn)**, have you absolutely not read up** (ouk anegnōte) **the** (to) **[writings, v29, RE] having been stated** (rhēthen) **to you** (humin) **under** (hupo) **[authority, AE] of the** (tou) **God** (theou)**, saying** (legontos)**,**

**Mat. 22:32** (LIT/UBS4) **’I** (egō) **am** (eimi) **the** (ho) **God** (theos) **of Abraham** (Abraam)**, and** (kai) **the** (ho) **God** (theos) **of Isaac** (Isaak)**, and** (kai) **the** (ho) **God** (theos) **of Jacob** (Iakōb)**.’?**

(See Ex. 3:6)

**The** (ho) **God** (theos) **is** (estin) **absolutely not** (ouk) **[the God, RE] of dead ones** (nekrōn)**, BUT** (alla)**, of ones living** (zōntōn)**!”**

**Mat. 22:33** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (hoi) **crowds** (ochloi) **having heard** (akousantes)**, they were being knocked out1605** (exeplēssonto) **over** (epi) **the** (tē) **orthodoxy** (didachē) **of him** (autou)**!**

**Mat. 22:34** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (hoi) **Pharisees** (Pharisaioi) **having heard** (akousantes) **that** (hoti) **he muzzled** (ephimōsen) **the** (tous) **Sadducees** (Saddoukaious)**, they were brought together** (sunēchthēsan) **over** (epi) **the** (to) **[hearing, v33, RE] of it** (auto)**.**

**Mat. 22:35** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **one** (heis) **out** (ex) **of them** (autō)**, [a] lawyer** (nomikos)**, inquired** (epērōtēsen)**, testing** (peirazōn) **him** (auton)**,**

**Mat. 22:36** (LIT/UBS4) **“Teacher** (didaskale)**, which** (poia) **injunction** (entolē) **[is] greatest** (megalē) **in** (en) **the** (tō) **law** (nomō)**?”**

**Mat. 22:37** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **[Jesus, v29, RE] shed light5346** (ephē) **to him** (autō)**, “’Love** (agapēseis) **[the] Lord** (kurion, YHWH)**, the** (ton) **God** (theon, elōhîm) **of you** (sou)**,** **in** (en) **the** (tē) **whole** (holē) **heart** (kardia) **of you** (sou)**, and** (kai) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **whole** (holē) **soul** (psuchē) **of you** (sou)**, and** (kai) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **whole** (holē) **thought** (dianoia) **of you** (sou)**.’**

(See Deut. 6:5)

**Mat. 22:38** (LIT/UBS4) **This** (hautē) **is** (estin) **the** (hē) **greatest** (megalē)**, and** (kai) **[the] first** (prōtē) **injunction** (entolē)**.**

**Mat. 22:39** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **[the] second** (deutera) **[injunction, v38, RE] [is] like** (homoia) **it** (autē)**, ‘Love** (agapēseis) **the** (ton) **neighborly one** (plēsion) **of you** (sou) **as** (hōs) **yourself** (seauton)**.’**

**Mat. 22:40** (LIT/UBS4) **In** (en) **these** (toutais)**, the** (tais) **two** (dusin) **injunctions** (entolais)**, the** (ho) **whole** (holos) **law** (nomos) **and** (kai) **the** (hoi) **prophets** (prophētai) **are caused to hang** (krematai)**.”**

**Mat. 22:41** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (tōn) **Pharisees** (Pharisaiōn) **having been caused to be brought together** (sunēgmenōn)**, the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **inquired** (epērōtēsen) **of them** (autous),

**Mat. 22:42** (LIT/UBS4) **saying** (legōn)**, “What** (ti) **do you conclude** (humin dokei) **about** (peri) **the** (tou) **Christ** (Christou)**?**

**Of whom** (tinos) **is he** (estin) **[a] son** (huios)**?”**

**They say** (legousin) **to him** (autō)**, “Of the** (tou) **David** (Dauid)**.”**

**Mat. 22:43** (LIT/UBS4) **He says** (legei) **to them** (autois)**, “Therefore** (oun)**, how** (pōs) **<does> David** (Dauid)**, in** (en) **Spirit** (pneumatic)**, call him aloud** (kalei auton) **“[a] lord** (kurion, ādôn)**”, saying** (legōn)**,**

**Mat. 22:44** (LIT/UBS4) **‘[The] Lord** (kurios, YHWH) **enunciated** (eipen) **to the** (tō) **lord** (kuriō, ādôn) **of me** (mou)**, ‘Cause yourself to sit down** (kathou) **out** (ek) **right** (dexiōn) **of me** (mou) **until** (heōs) **perhaps** (an) **I may put** (thō) **the** (tous) **hated ones** (echthrous) **of you** (sou) **down under** (hupokatō) **the** (tōn) **feet** (podōn) **of you** (sou)**!'**

(For Christ Jesus' *footstool*, see Psalm 110:1; Mat. 22:44; Mark 12:36; Luke 20:43; Acts 2:35; \*Rom. 16:20; 1 Cor. 15:25-28; Eph. 1:22; Heb. 1:13, 2:8, 10:13)

**Mat. 22:45** (LIT/UBS4) **Therefore** (oun)**, if** (ei) **David** (Dauid) **calls him aloud** (kalei auton) **‘[a] lord** (kurion, ādôn)**’, how** (pōs) **is he** (estin) **[a] son** (huios) **of him** (autou)**?”**

**Mat. 22:46** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **absolutely not one** (oudeis) **was being inherently powered** (edunato) **to make [a] decision** (apokrithēnai) **for him** (autō)**, [absolutely not one, RE] word** (logon)**!**

**But absolutely not** (oude) **anyone** (tis)**, from** (ap’) **the** (tēs) **day** (hēmeras) **of that** (ekeinēs)**, <was> absolutely no longer yet** (ouketi) **audacious enough** (etolmēsen) **to enquire** (eperōtēsai) **of him** (auton)**!**

**Chapter 23**

**Mat. 23:1** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **spoke** (elalēsen) **to the** (tois) **crowds** (ochlois)**, and** (kai) **to the** (tois) **disciples** (mathētais) **of him** (autou)**,**

**Mat. 23:2** (LIT/UBS4) **saying** (legōn)**, “Upon** (epi) **the** (tēs) **seat** (kathedras) **of Moses** (Mōuseōs) **the** (hoi) **writers** (grammateis) **and** (kai) **the** (hoi) **Pharisees** (Pharisaioi) **sat down** (ekathisan)**.**

**Mat. 23:3** (LIT/UBS4) **Therefore** (oun)**, all things** (panta)**, if perhaps** (ean) **as many things as** (hosa) **they may enunciate** (eipōsin) **to you** (humin)**, do** (poiēsate) **[all things, RE], and** (kai) **watchfully keep** (tēreite) **[all things, RE].**

**But** (de) **do not** (mē poieite) **[do, RE] down according to** (kata) **the** (ta) **works** (erga) **of them** (autōn)**.**

**Because** (gar) **they say** (legousin) **[all things, RE] and** (kai) **they absolutely do not do** (ou poiousin) **[all things, RE]!**

**Mat. 23:4** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **they bound** (desmeuousin) **weighty** (barea) **loads** (phortia)**, and** (kai) **things difficult to carry** (dusbastakta)**, and** (kai) **they put them over** (epititheasin) **upon** (epi) **the** (tous) **shoulders** (ōmous) **of the** (tōn) **mortals** (anthrōpōn)**.**

**But** (de) **they** (autoi)**, [with, AE] the** (tō) **finger1147** (daktulō) **of them** (autōn)**, absolutely do not desire** (ou thelousin) **to move** (kinēsai) **them** (auta)**!**

**Mat. 23:5** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **they do** (poiousin) **all** (panta) **the** (ta) **works** (erga) **of them** (autōn) **toward** (pros) **the** (to) **[mortals, v4, RE] to be made [a] theatrical performance** (theathēnai) **for the** (tois) **mortals** (anthrōpois)**;**

**because** (gar)**, they broaden** (platunousin) **the** (ta) **phylacteries** (phulaktēria) **of them** (autōn)**, and** (kai) **they make great** (megalunousin) **the** (ta) **hems** (kraspeda) **[of their garments, AE].**

**Mat. 23:6** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **they love** (philousin) **the** (tēn) **first recliner4411** (prōtoklisian) **in** (en) **the** (tois) **dinners** (deipnois)**, and** (kai) **the** (tas) **first seats4411** (prōtokathedrias) **in** (en) **the** (tais) **synagogues** (sunagōgais)**,**

**Mat. 23:7** (LIT/UBS4) **and** (kai) **the** (tous) **greetings** (aspasmous) **in** (en) **the** (tais) **marketplaces** (agorais)**;**

**and** (kai) **to be called aloud** (kaleisthai)**,** **under** (hupo) **[authority, AE] of the** (tōn) **mortals** (anthrōpōn)**, 'rabbi'** (rhabbi)**!**

**Mat. 23:8** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **you** (humeis)**, do not call aloud** (mē klēthēte) **[the writers and the pharisees, v2, RE] 'rabbi'** (rhabbi)**.**

**Because** (gar) **one** (heis) **is** (estin) **the** (ho) **teacher** (didaskalos) **of you** (humōn)**.**

**But** (de) **you** (humeis) **are** (este) **all** (pantes) **brothers** (adelphoi)**.**

**Mat. 23:9** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **do not call aloud** (mē kalesēte) **[the writers and the pharisees, v2, RE] upon** (epi) **the** (tēs) **land** (gēs) **[a] father** (patera) **of you** (humōn)**.**

**Because** (gar) **one** (heis) **is** (estin) **the** (ho) **Father** (patēr) **of you** (humōn)**, the** (ho) **heavenly one** (ouranios)**.**

**Mat. 23:10** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **do not call aloud** (mē klēthēte) **[the writers and the pharisees, v2, ER] leading ones** (kathēgētai)**, because** (hoti) **one** (heis) **is** (estin) **the** (ho) **leader** (kathēgētēs) **of you** (humōn)**, the** (ho) **Christ** (Christos)**.**

**Mat. 23:11** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **greater one** (meizōn) **of you** (humōn) **shall cause himself to be** (estai) **[a] minister** (diakonos) **of you** (humōn)**.**

**Mat. 23:12** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **anyone who** (hostis) **shall set himself above5312** (hupsōsei heauton) **shall be humbled** (tapeinōthēsetai)**;**

**and** (kai) **anyone who** (hostis) **shall humble** (tapeinōsei) **himself** (heauton) **shall be set above5312** (hupsōthēsetai)**.**

**Mat. 23:13-14** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **woe** (ouai) **to you** (humin) **writers** (grammateis)**, and** (kai) **Pharisees** (Pharisaioi)**, actors** (hupokritai)**, because** (hoti) **you key-closed2808** (kleiete) **the** (tēn) **Kingdom932** (basileian) **of the** (tōn) **Heavens** (ouranōn) **in front** (emprosthen) **of the** (tōn) **mortals** (anthrōpōn)**, because** (gar) **you** (humeis) **absolutely do not cause yourselves to enter in** (ouk eiserchesthe)**!**

**But** (de) **you absolutely do not let go** (ou aphiete) **of the ones** (tous) **causing themselves to enter in** (eiserchomenous) **to enter in** (eiselthein)**!**

**Mat. 23:15** (LIT/UBS4) **Woe** (ouai) **to you** (humin) **writers** (grammateis) **and** (kai) **Pharisees** (Pharisaioi)**, actors** (hupokritai)**, because** (hoti) **you go around** (periagete) **the** (tēn) **sea** (thalassan) **and** (kai) **the** (tēn) **withered place** (xēran) **to make** (poiēsai) **one** (hena) **proselyte** (prosēluton)**!**

**And** (kai) **when perhaps** (hotan) **he may cause himself to become** (genētai) **[[a] proselyte, RE] you make** (poieite) **him** (auton) **[a] son** (huion) **of Gehenna** (Geennēs) **double** (diploteron) **[more than, AE] you** (humōn)**!**

**Mat. 23:16** (LIT/UBS4) **Woe** (ouai) **to you** (humin) **blind** (tuphloi) **leaders** (hodēgoi)**, the ones** (hoi) **saying** (legontes)**, 'Perhaps** (an) **whoever** (hos) **may swear** (omosē) **in** (en) **to the** (tō) **holy place** (naō)**, it is** (estin) **[meaning, AE] absolutely not one** (ouden) **[thing, AE]!**

**But** (de) **perhaps** (an) **whoever** (hos) **may swear** (omosē) **in** (en) **to the** (tō) **gold** (chrusō) **of the** (tou) **holy place** (naou)**, he owes** (opheilei)**!'**

**Mat. 23:17** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **which one** (tis)**,** **moronic ones** (mōroi) **and** (kai) **blind ones** (tuphloi)**, is** (estin) **[a] greater one** (meizōn)**:**

**the** (ho) **gold** (chrusos) **or** (ē) **the** (ho) **holy place** (naos)**, the** (ho) **[holy place, RE] having made holy** (hagiasas) **the** (ton) **gold** (chruson)**?**

**Mat. 23:18** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai)**, ‘Perhaps** (an) **whoever** (hos) **may swear** (omosē) **in** (en) **to the** (tō) **altar** (thusiastēriō)**, [the alter, RE] is** (estin) **absolutely not one** (ouden) **[thing, AE]!**

**But** (de) **whoever** (hos) **perhaps** (an) **may swear** (omosē) **in** (en) **to the** (tō) **offering** (dōrō)**, the one** (tō) **up upon** (epanō) **it** (autou)**,** **he owes** (opheilei) **[the offering, RE].’**

**Mat. 23:19** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **which one** (ti), **blind ones** (tuphloi)**, [is] [a] greater one** (meizon)**:**

**the** (to) **offering** (dōron) **or** (ē) **the** (to) **altar** (thusiastērion)**, the** (to) **[alter, RE] making holy** (hagiazon) **the** (to) **offering** (dōron)**?**

**Mat. 23:20** (LIT/UBS4) **Therefore** (oun)**, the one** (ho) **having sworn** (omosas) **in** (en) **to the** (tō) **altar** (thusiastēriō) **swears** (omnuei) **in** (en) **to it** (autō) **and** (kai) **in** (en) **to all the things** (pasi tois) **up upon** (epanō) **it** (autou)**!**

**Mat. 23:21** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the one** (ho) **having sworn** (omosas) **in** (en) **to the** (tō) **holy place** (naō) **swears** (omnuei) **in** (en) **to it** (autō) **and** (kai) **in** (en) **to the one** (tō) **homing-down it** (katoikounti auton)**.**

**Mat. 23:22** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the one** (ho) **having sworn** (omosas) **in** (en) **to the** (tō) **heaven** (ouranō)**, he swears** (omnuei) **in** (en) **to the** (tō) **throne** (thronō) **of the** (tou) **God** (theou)**, and** (kai) **in** (en) **to the one** (tō) **causing himself to sit down** (kathēmenō) **up upon** (epanō) **it** (autou)**!**

**Mat. 23:23** (LIT/UBS4) **Woe** (ouai) **to you** (humin)**,** **writers** (grammateis)**,** **and** (kai) **Pharisees** (pharisaioi)**, actors** (hupokritai)**;**

**because** (hoti) **you receive [a] tenth from** (apodekatoute) **[the offering, v19, RE] of the** (to) **mint** (hēduosmon)**,** **and** (kai) **of the** (to) **anise** (anēthon)**,** **and** (kai) **of the** (to) **cumin** (kuminon)**,** **and** (kai) **you let go** (aphēkate) **of the** (ta) **weightier things** (baputera) **of the** (tou) **law** (nomou)**, of the** (tēn) **judgment** (krisin)**,** **and** (kai) **of the** (to) **mercy** (eleos)**,** **and** (kai) **of the** (tēn) **belief** (pistin) **[of God, v22, RE]!**

(For God boasting of his mercy see Hos. 6:6; Exod. 15:13, \*25:21-22; Psalm 103:11, 17; Mat. 5:7, 9:13, 12:7, 23:23; Luke 1:50-54, 72, 78; Rom. 9:15, 15:9; Eph. 2:4; Tit. 3:5; James 2:13, 3:17; 1 Pet. 1:3)

**But** (de) **it is being required** (edei) **to do** (poiēsai) **these things** (tauta)**, and of those things** (kakeina) **not** (mē) **to let go** (aphienai)**!**

**Mat. 23:24** (LIT/UBS4) **Blind** (tuphloi) **leaders** (hodēgoi)**, the ones** (hoi) **filtering through** (diulizontes) **the** (ton) **wine larva** (kōnōpa)**, but** (de) **you are drinking down2666** (katapinontes) **[a] camel** (kamēlon)**!**

**Mat. 23:25** (LIT/UBS4) **Woe** (ouai) **to you** (humin)**, writers** (grammateis) **and** (kai) **Pharisees** (pharisaioi)**,** **actors** (hupokritai)**, because** (hoti) **you cleanse** (katharizete) **the** (to) **outside** (exōthen) **of the** (tou) **cup** (potēriou) **and** (kai) **of the** (tēs) **side-dish** (paropsidos)**.**

**But** (de) **inwardly** (esōthen) **they are fully loaded** (gemousin) **out** (ex) **of plundering** (harpagēs) **and** (kai) **lack of willpower** (akrasias)**!**

**Mat. 23:26** (LIT/UBS4) **Blind** (tuphle) **Pharisee** (Pharisaie)**, first** (prōton) **cleanse** (katharison) **the** (to) **inside** (entos) **of the** (tou) **cup** (potēriou)**, in order that** (hina) **the** (to) **outside** (ektos) **of it** (autou) **also** (kai) **may cause itself to become** (genētai) **cleansed** (katharon)**!**

**Mat. 3:27** (LIT/UBS4) **Woe** (ouai) **to you** (humin)**, writers** (grammateis)**, and** (kai) **Pharisees** (Pharisaioi)**, actors** (hupokritai)**, because** (hoti) **you compare like** (paromoiazete) **burial places** (taphois) **having been dusted with powdered lime** (kekoniamenois)**;**

**ones which** (hoitines) **outwardly** (exōthen)**, truly** (men)**, are caused to shine** (phainontai) **beautifully** (hōraioi)**.**

**But** (de) **inwardly** (esōthen) **they are fully loaded** (gemousin) **of bones** (osteōn) **of dead ones** (nekrōn)**, and** (kai) **of every** (pasēs) **unclean thing** (akatharsias)**!**

**Mat. 23:28** (LIT/UBS4) **Thusly** (houtōs) **you** (humeis) **also** (kai)**, truly** (men)**, outwardly** (exōthen) **you cause yourselves to shine** (phainesthe) **to the** (tois) **mortals** (anthrōpois) **[as, AE] righteous ones** (dikaioi)**!**

**But** (de) **inwardly** (esōthen) **you are** (este) **ones full** (mestoi) **of acting** (hupokriseōs)**, and** (kai) **lawlessness** (anomias)**.**

**Mat. 23:29** (LIT/UBS4) **Woe** (ouai) **to you** (humin)**, writers** (grammateis)**, and** (kai) **Pharisees** (Pharisaioi)**, actors** (hupokritai)**, because** (hoti) **you build domed-roof houses3618** (oikodomeite) **of the** (tous) **burial places** (taphous) **of the** (tōn) **prophets** (prophētōn)**, and** (kai) **you set in order** (kosmeite) **the** (ta) **memorials** (mnēmeia) **of the** (tōn) **righteous ones** (dikaiōn)**,**

**Mat. 23:30** (LIT/UBS4) **and** (kai) **you say** (legete)**, ‘If** (ei) **we were causing ourselves to be** (ēmetha) **in** (en) **the** (tais) **days** (hēmerais) **of the** (tōn) **fathers** (paterōn) **of us** (hēmōn)**, perhaps** (an) **we would absolutely not be causing ourselves to be** (ouk ēmetha) **sharing partners** (koinōnoi) **of them** (autōn) **in** (en) **the** (tō) **blood** (haimati) **of the** (tōn) **prophets** (prophētōn)**!’**

**Mat. 23:31** (LIT/UBS4) **And so** (hōste) **you witness** (martureite) **to yourselves** (heautois) **that** (hoti) **you are** (este) **sons** (huioi) **of the ones** (tōn) **having murdered** (phoneusantōn) **the** (tous) **prophets** (prophētas)**.**

**Mat. 23:32** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **you** (humeis) **fill full** (plērōsate) **the** (to) **measure** (metron) **of the** (tōn) **fathers** (paterōn) **of you** (humōn)**.**

**Mat.23:33** (LIT/UBS4) **Serpents** (opheis)**,** **ones generated** (gennēmata) **of vipers** (echidnōn)**, how** (pōs) **may you flee** (phugēte) **from** (apo) **the** (tēs) **judgment** (kriseōs) **of Gehenna** (Geennēs)**!?**

**Mat. 23:34** (LIT/UBS4) **Behold** (idou)**, through** (dia) **[the sake, AE] of this** (touto) **I** (egō) **send** (apostellō) **to** (pros) **you** (humas) **prophets** (prophētas)**, and** (kai) **wise ones** (sophous)**, and** (kai) **writers** (grammateis)**;**

**and** (kai) **out** (ex) **of them** (autōn) **you shall kill** (apokteneite) **[them, RE], and** (kai) **you shall stake** (staurōsete) **[them, RE];**

**and** (kai) **out** (ex) **of them** (autōn) **you shall scourge** (mastigōsete) **[them, RE] in** (en) **the** (tais) **synagogues** (sunagōgais) **of you** (humōn)**;**

**and** (kai) **you shall pursue** (diōxete) **[them, RE] from** (apo) **city** (poleōs) **into** (eis) **city** (polin)**!**

**Mat. 23:35** (LIT/UBS4) **It so being that** (hopōs) **upon** (eph’) **you** (humas) **may come** (elthē) **[the] blood** (haima) **of every** (pan) **righteous one** (dikaion) **being poured out** (ekchunnomenon) **over** (epi) **the** (tēs) **land** (gēs)**;**

**from** (apo) **the** (tou) **blood** (haimatos) **of Abel** (Habel)**, the** (tou) **righteous one** (dikaiou)**, until** (heōs) **the** (tou) **blood** (haimatos) **of Zacharias** (Zachariou)**, son** (huiou) **of Barachiah** (Barachiou)**, whom** (hon) **you murdered** (ephoneusate) **between** (metaxu) **the** (tou) **holy place** (naou) **and** (kai) **the** (tou) **altar** (thusiastēriou)**!**

**Mat. 23:36** (LIT/UBS4) **Truly** (amēn) **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, [[the] blood, v35, RE] of all** (panta) **these ones** (tauta) **shall arrive** (hēxei) **upon** (epi) **the** (tēn) **generation** (genean) **of this** (tautēn)**!**

**Mat. 23:37** (LIT/UBS4) **Jerusalem** (Hierousalēm)**, Jerusalem** (Hierousalēm)**, the one** (hē) **killing** (apokteinousa) **the** (tous) **prophets** (prophētas)**, and** (kai) **throwing stones at** (lithobolousa) **the ones** (tous) **having been sent** (apestalmenous) **to** (pros) **you** (autēn)**, how many times** (posakis) **I desired** (ēthelēsa) **to bring together** (episunagagein) **the** (ta) **ones born** (tekna) **of you** (sou)**;**

**which** (hon) **way** (tropon) **[a] hen** (ornis) **brings together** (episunagei) **the** (ta) **young birds** (nossia) **under** (hupo) **the** (tas) **wings** (pterugas) **of her** (autēs)**, and** (kai) **you absolutely did not desire** (ouk ēthelēsate) **[to be brought together, RE]!**

**Mat. 23:38** (LIT/UBS4) **Behold** (idou)**, the** (ho) **house** (oikos) **of you** (humōn) **is let go** (apheitai) **to you** (humin) **[to be] [a] desolate one** (erēmos)**!**

**Mat. 23:39** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, no** (mē)**, absolutely not** (ou) **may you see** (idēte) **me** (me) **from** (ap’) **this time** (arti) **until** (heōs) **perhaps** (an) **you may enunciate** (eipēte)**, ‘The one** (ho) **having been eulogized** (eulogēmenos) **is causing himself to come** (erchomenos) **in** (en) **[the] name** (onomati) **of [the] Lord** (kuriou, YHWH)**!’”**

(See Psalm 118:26; Mat. 21:9)

**Chapter 24**

**Mat. 24:1** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **having come out** (exelthōn)**,** **he was causing himself to go** (eporeueto) **from** (apo) **the** (tou) **sacred place** (hierou)**.**

**And** (kai) **the** (hoi) **disciples** (mathētai) **of him** (autou) **came to** (prosēlthon) **[the Jesus, v1, RE] to thoroughly show** (epideixai) **to him** (autō) **the** (tas) **domed-roof houses3619** (oikodomas) **of the** (tou) **sacred place** (hierou)**.**

**Mat. 24:2** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **enunciated** (eipen) **to them** (autois)**, “Do you absolutely not** (ou) **look at** (blepete) **all** (panta) **these things** (tauta)**!?**

**Truly** (amēn) **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, no** (mē)**, absolutely not** (ou) **may be let go** (aphethē) **here** (hōde) **[a] stone** (lithos) **upon** (epi) **[a] stone** (lithon) **which** (hos) **shall absolutely not become brought down** (ou kataluthēsetai)**!”**

**Mat. 24:3** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **of him** (autou) **causing himself to sit down** (kathēmenou) **upon** (epi) **the** (tou) **mountain** (orous) **of the** (tōn) **olive trees** (elaiōn)**, the** (hoi) **disciples** (mathētai) **came to** (prosēlthon) **him** (autō) **down** (kat’) **[on, AE] his own** (idian)**,** **saying** (legontes)**, “Enunciate** (eipe) **to us** (hēmin) **when** (pote) **these things** (tauta) **shall cause itself to be** (estai)[sic]**, and** (kai) **what** (ti) **[is] the** (to) **sign** (sēmeion) **of the** (tēs) **presence** (parousias) **of the** (tēs) **moth4597** (sēs)**, and** (kai) **[the] complete coming together** (sunteleias) **of the** (tou) **age** (aionos)**?”**

(For the coming "moth" see Isa. 51:6-8)

**Mat. 24:4** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis)**, the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **enunciated** (eipen) **to them** (autois)**, “Look** (blepete)**, may not anyone of you wander** (mē tis humas planēsē)**!**

**Mat. 24:5** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **many** (polloi) **shall cause themselves to come** (eleusontai) **over** (epi) **the** (tō) **name** (onomati) **of me** (mou)**, saying** (legontes)**, ‘I** (egō) **am** (eimi) **the** (ho) **Christ** (Christos)**’, and** (kai) **they shall cause many to wander** (pollous planēsousin)**.**

**Mat. 24:6** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **you are about** (mellēsete) **to hear** (akouein) **of wars** (polemous)**,** **and** (kai) **things heard** (akoas) **of wars** (polemōn)**.**

**See that** (horate) **you are not troubled** (mē throeisthe)**, because** (gar) **it is required** (dei) **to cause itself to come to pass** (genesthai)**.**

**BUT** (all)**, absolutely not yet** (oupō) **is** (estin) **the** (to) **completion** (telos)**!**

**Mat. 24:7** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **there shall be aroused** (egethēsetai) **ethnic group** (ethnos) **over** (epi) **ethnic group** (ethnos)**, and** (kai) **kingdom** (basileia) **over** (epi) **kingdom** (basileia)**.**

**And** (kai) **famines** (limoi) **and** (kai) **earthquakes** (seismoi) **shall cause themselves to be** (esontai)  **down against** (kata) **places** (topous)**.**

**Mat. 24:8** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **all** (panta) **these things** (tauta) **[are] [a/the] beginning** (archē) **of pains** (ōdinōn)**.**

**Mat. 24:9** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **[ethnic groups, v7, RE] shall pass you aside** (paradōsousin humas) **into** (eis) **mental pressure** (thlipsin)**, and** (kai) **[ethnic groups, v7, RE] shall kill** (apoktenousin) **you** (humas)**.**

**And** (kai) **you shall cause yourselves to be** (esesthe) **ones being despised** (misoumenoi) **under** (hupo) **[authority, AE] of all** (pantōn) **ethnic groups** (ethnōn)**, through** (dia) **[the sake, AE] of the** (to) **name** (onoma) **of me** (mou)**.**

**Mat. 24:10** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **then** (tote) **many** (polloi) **shall be scandalized** (scandalisthēsontai)**, and** (kai) **they shall pass one another aside** (paradōsousin allēlous)**, and** (kai) **they shall despise** (misēsousin) **one another** (allēlous)**.**

**Mat. 24:11** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **many** (polloi) **false prophets** (pseudoprophētai) **shall be awakened** (egerthēsontai)**,** **and** (kai) **they shall cause many to wander** (planēsousin pollous)**.**

**Mat. 24:12** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **through** (dia) **[the sake, AE] of the** (to) **[false prophets, v11, RE] to make full** (plēthunthēnai) **the** (tēn) **lawlessness** (anomian)**, the** (hē) **love** (agapē) **of the** (tōn) **many** (pollōn) **shall be blown cold** (psugēsetai)**.**

**Mat. 24:13** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the one** (ho) **having endured** (hupomeinas) **[the lawlessness, v12, RE]** **into** (eis) **[the] completion** (telos)**, this one** (houtos) **shall be made whole** (sōthēsetai)**.**

**Mat. 24:14** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **this** (touto)**,** **the** (to) **Evangelism** (euangelion) **of the** (tēs) **Kingdom932** (basileias)**, shall be preached** (kēruchthēsetai) **in** (en) **to the** (tē) **whole** (holē) **inhabited land** (oikoumenē)**, into** (eis) **[a] witness** (marturion) **to all** (pasin) **the** (tois) **ethnic groups** (ethnesin)**.**

**And** (kai) **then** (tote) **the** (to) **completion** (telos) **shall arrive** (hēxei)**.**

**Mat. 24:15** (LIT/UBS4) **Therefore** (oun)**, when perhaps** (hotan) **you may see** (idēte) **the** (to) **foul one** (bdelugma) **of the** (tēs) **desolation** (erēmōseōs) **having stood** (hestos) **in** (en) **[a] holy** (hagiō) **place** (topō)**, the** (to) **[prophecy, AE] having been stated** (rhēthen) **through** (dia) **the** (tou) **prophet** (prophētou) **Daniel** (Daniēl)**, (the one** (ho) **reading up** (anaginōskōn)**, perceive** (noeitō) **[the prophecy, AE]),**

**Mat. 24:16** (LIT/UBS4) **then** (tote) **the ones** (hoi) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **Judaea** (Ioudaia)**,** **let them flee** (pheugetōsan) **into** (eis) **the** (ta) **mountains** (orē)**.**

(See Dan. 12:8-13)

**Mat. 24:17** (LIT/UBS4) **The one** (ho) **upon** (epi) **the** (tou) **rooftop** (dōmatos)**,** **let him not step down** (mē katabatō) **to lift** (aria) **the things** (ta) **out** (ek) **of the** (tēs) **house** (oikias) **of him** (autou)**.**

**Mat. 24:18** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the one** (ho) **in** (en) **the** (tō) **field** (agrō)**,** **let him not turn** (mē epistrepsatō) **behind** (opisō) **to lift** (aria) **the** (to) **outer garment** (himation) **of him** (autou)**.**

**Mat. 24:19** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **woe** (ouai) **to the ones** (tais) **holding** (echousais) **in** (en) **belly** (gastri)**, and** (kai) **to the ones** (tais) **breast feeding** (thēlazousais) **in** (en) **the** (tais) **days** (hēmerais) **for those things** (ekeinais)**!**

**Mat. 24:20** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **cause yourselves to be well-thankful to4336** (proseuchesthe) **[God, AE], in order that** (hina) **the** (hē) **fleeing** (phugē) **of you** (humōn) **may not cause itself to come to pass** (mē genētai) **[in, AE] [a] winter storm** (cheimōnos)**, but nor** (mēde) **[in, AE] [a] sabbath day** (sabbatō)**.**

**Mat. 24:21** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **then** (tote) **great** (megalē) **mental pressure** (thlipsis) **shall be caused to be** (estai) **such as** (hoia) **has absolutely not come to pass** (ou gegonen) **from** (ap') **[the] beginning** (archēs) **of the** (tou) **cosmos** (kosmou) **until** (heōs) **now** (nun)**!**

**But absolutely not** (oud)**, no** (mē)**, absolutely not** (ou) **may it cause itself to come to pass** (genētai)**!!**

**Mat. 24:22** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **if** (ei) **the** (hai) **days** (hēmerai) **of those** (ekeinai) **were not docked** (mē ekolobōthēsan)**, perhaps** (an) **all** (pasa) **flesh** (sarx) **would absolutely not be kept whole** (ouk esōthē)**!**

**But** (de) **through** (dia) **[the sake, AE] of the** (tous) **called out ones** (eklektous) **the** (tous) **days** (hēmarai) **of those** (ekeinai) **shall be docked** (kolobōthēsontai)**.**

(For *flesh* used as a general reference to *mortalkind*, see Mat. 10:28, 16:17, 19:5-6, 24:22; 1 Pet. 3:18)

**Mat. 24:23** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **if perhaps** (ean) **anyone** (tis) **may have enunciated** (eipē) **to you** (humin)**, ‘Behold** (idou)**, here** (hōde) **[is] the** (ho) **Christ** (Christos)**’, or** (ē), **‘here** (hōde)**!’, do not believe** (mē pisteusēte) **[him, AE]!**

**Mat. 24:24** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **false Christs** (pseudochristoi) **and** (kai) **false prophets** (pseudoprophētai) **shall be awakened** (egerthēsontai)**, and** (kai) **[they, AE] shall give** (dōsousin) **great** (megala) **signs** (sēmeia) **and** (kai) **wonders** (terata)**;**

**and** (kai) **if** (ei) **[an] inherently powered one** (dunaton)**, and so** (hōste) **<to make> the** (tous) **called out ones** (eklektous) **wander** (planēsai)**!**

**Mat. 24:25** (LIT/UBS4) **Behold** (idou)**, I have foretold** (proeirēka) **[the false Christs and false prophets, v24, RE] to you** (humin)**!**

**Mat. 24:26** (LIT/UBS4) **Therefore** (oun)**, if perhaps** (ean) **[they, AE] may enunciate** (eipōsin) **to you** (humin)**, ‘Behold** (idou)**, [the Christ, v23, RE] is** (estin) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **desolate place** (erēmō)**’, do not go out** (mē exelthēte) **[there, AE];**

**‘Behold** (idou)**, [the Christ, v23, RE] [is] in** (en) **the** (tois) **storage places** (tameiois)**’,** **do not believe** (mē pisteusēte) **[them, AE].**

(See Mat. 24:23-26; 2 Thes. 2:1-4)

**Mat. 24:27** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **as** (hōsper) **the** (hē) **starlight** (astrapē) **is caused to come out** (exerchetai) **from** (apo) **risings395** (anatolōn) **[of the sun, AE] and** (kai) **causes itself to shine** (phainetai) **until** (heōs) **sinkings1424** (dusmōn) **[of the sun, AE], thusly** (houtōs) **the** (hē) **presence** (parousia) **of the** (tou) **Son** (huion) **of the** (tou) **Mortal** (anthrōpou) **shall cause itself to be** (estai)**.**

(For those whose “eye” “sees the light”, i.e., the knowledge and spiritual understanding of the Word of the God, and who become so wholly full of “light” that subsequently their physical body becomes illuminated as starlight, see Mat. 17:1-3, 24:27, 28:1-3; Mark 9:1-3; \*Luke 11:34-36, 17:22-24; Rom. 12:2; 2 Cor. 3:18. Many references can be found also through searching on light (phos), glory (doxa), illuminated (phōtizō), [an] illuminated one (phōteinos), lamp (luchnos), etc.)

**Mat. 24:28** (LIT/UBS4) **If perhaps** (ean) **where** (hopou) **the** (to) **fallen one** (ptōma) **may be** (ē)**, there (**ekei) **shall be brought together** (sunachthēsontai) **the** (hoi) **eagles** (aetoi)**.**

**Mat. 24:29** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **straightaway** (eutheōs) **with** (meta) **the** (tēn) **mental pressure** (thlipsin) **of the** (tōn) **days** (hēmerōn) **of those** (ekeinōn)**,** **the** (ho) **sun** (hēlios) **shall be darkened** (skotisthēsetai)**.**

**And** (kai) **the** (hē) **bright moon** (selēnē) **shall absolutely not give** (ou dōsei) **the** (to) **brightness** (pheggos) **of her** (autēs)**!**

**And** (kai) **the** (hoi) **stars** (asteres) **shall cause themselves to fall** (pesountai) **from** (apo) **the** (tou) **heaven** (ouranou)**!**

**And** (kai) **the** (ai) **inherently powered works** (dunameis) **of the** (tōn) **heavens** (ouranōn) **shall be shaken** (saleuthēsontai)**!**

**Mat. 24:30** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **then** (tote) **the** (to) **sign** (sēmeion) **of the** (tou) **Son** (huiou) **of the** (tou) **Mortal** (anthrōpou) **shall be caused to shine** (phanēsetai) **in** (en) **heaven** (ouranō)**.**

**And** (kai) **then** (tote) **all** (pasai) **the** (hai) **tribes** (phulai) **of the** (tēs) **land** (gēs) **shall beat themselves2875** (kopsontai)**.**

**And** (kai) **they shall cause themselves to gaze at** (opsontai) **the** (ton) **Son** (huion) **of the** (tou) **Mortal** (anthropou) **causing himself to come** (erchomenon) **upon** (epi) **the** (tōn) **clouds** (nephelon) **of the** (tou) **heaven** (ouranou) **with** (meta) **[a] work of inherent** **power** (dunameōs)**,** **and** (kai) **much** (pollēs) **glory** (doxēs)**.**

**Mat. 24:31** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **he shall send** (apostelei) **the** (tous) **messengers** (angelous) **of him** (autou) **with** (meta) **[a] great** (megalēs) **trumpet** (saltiggos)**.**

**And** (kai) **they shall bring together** (episunaxousin) **the** (tous) **called out ones** (eklektous) **of him** (autou) **out** (ek) **of the** (tōn) **four** (tessarōn) **winds** (anemōn)**, from** (ap) **[the] extremities** (akrōn) **of [the] heavens** (ouranōn) **until** (heōs) **[the] extremities** (akrōn) **of them** (autōn)**.**

(See Rev. 6:12-13)

**Mat. 24:32** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **learn** (mathete) **from** (apo) **the** (tēn) **parable** (parabolēn) **of the** (tēs) **fig** (sukēs)**.**

**When perhaps** (hotan) **the** (ho) **branch** (klados) **of her** (autēs) **may cause itself to become** (genētai) **tender** (hapalos) **already** (ēdē)**,** **and** (kai) **it may leaf-out** (ekphuē) **the** (ta) **leaves** (phulla)**, you know** (ginōskete) **that** (hoti) **the** (to) **heat** (theros) **[is] near** (engus)**.**

**Mat. 24:33** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **thusly** (houtōs)**, when perhaps** (hotan) **you** (humeis) **may see** (idēte) **all** (panta) **these things** (tauta)**, you know** (ginōskete) **that** (hoti) **[the Son of the Mortal, v30, RE] is** (estin) **near** (engus)**, upon** (epi) **[the] doors** (thurais)**.**

**Mat. 24:34** (LIT/UBS4) **Truly** (amēn) **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, that** (hoti) **the** (hē) **generation** (genea)**, this one** (hautē)**, no** (mē)**, absolutely not** (ou) **may [this generation, RE] pass** (parelthē) **until** (heōs) **perhaps** (an) **all** (panta) **these things** (tauta) **may cause itself to come to pass** (genētai)[sic]**!**

**Mat. 24:35** (LIT/UBS4) **The** (ho) **heaven** (ouranos) **and** (kai) **the** (hē) **land** (gē) **shall pass itself aside** (pareleusetai)[sic]**.**

**But** (de) **the** (hoi) **Words** (logoi) **of me** (mou)**, no** (mē)**, they may absolutely not pass aside** (ou parelthōsin)**!**

**Mat. 24:36** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **about** (peri) **the** (tēs) **day** (hēmeras) **of that** (ekeinēs)**,** **and** (kai) **hour** (hōras)**,** **absolutely not one** (oudeis) **has seen** (oiden)**;**

**but absolutely not** (oude) **the** (hoi) **messengers** (angeloi) **of the** (tōn) **heavens** (ouranōn)**, but absolutely not** (oude) **the** (ho) **Son** (huios)**, if** (ei) **not** (mē) **the** (ho) **Father** (patēr) **only** (monos)**!**

**Mat. 24:37** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **as** (hōsper) **[were] the** (hai) **days** (hēmerai) **of the** (tou) **Noah** (Nōe)**, thusly** (houtōs) **the** (hē) **presence** (parousia) **of the** (tou) **Son** (huiou) **of the** (tou) **Mortal** (anthrōpou) **shall cause itself to be** (estai)**.**

**Mat. 24:38** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **as** (hōs) **in** (en) **the** (tais) **days** (hēmerais) **of those things** (ekeinais)**, the ones** (tais) **before** (pro) **the** (tou) **cataclysm** (kataklusmou)**, they were being** (ēsan) **ones gnawing** (trōgontes) **and** (kai) **ones drinking** (pinontes)**, ones marrying** (gamountes) **and** (kai) **ones espousing** (gamizontes)**, until** (achri) **which** (hēs) **day** (hēmeras) **Noah** (nōe) **entered in** (eisēlthen) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **ark** (kibōton)**;**

**Mat. 24:39** (LIT/UBS4) **and** (kai) **they absolutely did not know** (ouk egnōsan) **until** (heōs) **the** (ho) **cataclysm** (kataklusmos) **came** (ēlthen) **and** (kai) **removed** (ēren) **absolutely all things** (hapantas)**;**

**thusly** (houtōs) **the** (hē) **presence** (parousia) **of the** (tou) **Son** (huiou) **of the** (tou) **Mortal** (anthrōpou) **also** (kai) **shall cause itself to be** (estai)**!**

(See Gen. 6:11-8:22)

**Mat. 24:40** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **two** (duo) **shall cause themselves to be** (esontai) **in** (en) **the** (tō) **field** (agrō)**;**

**one** (heis) **is taken along** (paralambanetai) **and** (kai) **one** (heis) **is let go** (aphietai)**.**

**Mat. 24:41** (LIT/UBS4) **Two** (duo) **are grinding** (alēthousai) **in** (en) **the** (tō) **millstone** (mulō)**;**

**one** (mia) **is taken along** (paralambanetai) **and** (kai) **one** (mia) **is let go** (aphietai)**.**

**Mat. 24:42** (LIT/UBS4) **Therefore** (oun) **stay awake** (grēgoreite)**, because** (hoti) **you have absolutely not seen** (ouk oidate) **which** (poia) **day** (hēmera) **the** (ho) **lord** (kurios) **of you** (humōn) **causes himself to come** (erchetai)**!**

**Mat. 24:43** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **of that** (ekeino) **[day, v42, RE] you know** (ginōskete)**,** **that** (hoti) **if** (ei) **the** (ho) **house master** (oikodespōtes) **would have seen** (ēdei) **to which** (poia) **guardroom** (phulakē) **the** (ho) **thief** (kleptēs) **causes himself to come** (erchetai)**, perhaps** (an) **he would have stayed awake** (egrēgorēsen)**;**

**and** (kai) **perhaps** (an) **he absolutely would not have allowed** (ouk eiasen) **the** (tēn) **house** (oikian) **of him** (autou) **to be dug through** (dioruchthēnai)**!**

**Mat. 24:44** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **through** (dia) **this** (touto) **you** (humeis) **cause yourselves to become** (ginesthe) **ready** (hetoimoi)**:**

**because** (hoti) **[an] hour** (hōra) **which** (hē) **you absolutely do not conclude** (ou dokeite)**, [that hour, AE] the** (ho) **Son** (huios) **of the** (tou) **Mortal** (anthrōpou) **causes himself to come** (erchetai)**!**

**Mat. 24:45** (LIT/UBS4) **So** (ara) **who** (tis) **is** (estin) **the** (ho) **believable** (pistos) **slave** (doulos) **and** (kai) **thoughtful one** (phronimos)**,** **whom** (hon) **the** (ho) **lord** (kurios) **[of him, RE] appointed** (katestēsen) **[to be] over** (epi) **the** (tēs) **householder** (oiketeias) **of** **the** (tou) **[house, v43, AE] of him** (autou)**,** **to give** (dounai) **to them** (autois) **the** (tēn) **nourishment** (trophēn) **in** (en) **[[an] appointed, RE] time** (kairō)**?**

**Mat. 24:46** (LIT/UBS4) **[A] happy one** (makarios) **[is] the** (ho) **slave** (doulos) **whom** (hon)**, the** (ho) **lord** (kurios) **of him** (autou) **having come** (elthōn)**, he shall find** (heurēsei) **[him, RE] doing** (poiounta) **thusly** (houtōs)**.**

**Mat. 24:47** (LIT/UBS4) **Truly** (amēn) **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, that** (hoti) **he shall appoint** (katastēsei) **him** (auton) **over** (epi) **all** (pasin) **the things** (tois) **being under control** (huparchousin) **of him** (autou)**.**

(For slaves having highly esteemed value, see Mat. 10:25, 20:25-28, 24:45-47, 25:14-30; Mark 10:42-45; Luke 7:2-10, 12:37-38, 42-44, 19:12-27; John 15:15-16; Acts 2:18; 1 Tim. 6:1; 2 Tim. 2:24.)

**Mat. 24:48** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **if perhaps** (ean) **the** (ho) **malicious** (kakos) **slave** (doulos) **may have enunciated** (eipē) **that thing** (ekeinos) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **heart** (kardia) **of him** (autou)**, ‘The** (ho) **lord** (kurios) **of me** (mou) **is taking [his, AE] time** (chronizei)**’,**

**Mat. 24:49** (LIT/UBS4) **and** (kai) **he may cause himself to start** (arxētai) **to beat** (tuptein) **the** (tous) **slaves together with** (sundoulos) **him** (autou)**, but** (de) **he may eat** (esthiē) **and** (kai) **he may drink** (pinē) **with** (meta) **the ones** (tōn) **being drunk** (methuontōn)**,**

**Mat. 24:50** (LIT/UBS4) **the** (ho) **lord** (kurios) **of the** (tou) **slave** (doulos) **of that one** (ekeinou) **shall arrive** (hēxei) **in** (en) **[a] day** (hēmera) **which** (hē) **he absolutely does not expect** (ou prosdoka)**, and** (kai) **in** (en) **[an] hour** (hōra) **which** (hē) **he absolutely does not know** (ou ginōskei)**,**

**Mat. 24:51** (LIT/UBS4) **and** (kai) **he shall dichotomize** (dichotomēsei) **him** (auton)**!**

**And** (kai) **he shall replace** (thēsei) **the** (to) **allotment** (meros) **of him** (autou) **with** (meta) **[the allotment, RE] of the** (tōn) **actors** (hupokritōn)**.**

**There** (ekei) **the** (ho) **wailing** (klauthmos)**, and** (kai) **the** (ho) **grinding** (brugmos) **of the** (tōn) **teeth** (odontōn)**, shall cause itself to be** (estai)**."**

**Chapter 25**

**Mat. 25:1** (LIT/UBS4) **"Then** (tote) **the** (hē) **Kingdom932** (basileia) **of the** (tōn) **Heavens** (ouranōn) **shall be made [a] likeness** (homoiōthēsetai) **to ten** (deka) **virgins** (parthenois)**, ones who** (haitines)**, having taken** (labousai) **the** (tas) **lamps** (lampadas) **of themselves** (heautōn)**, came out** (exēlthon) **into** (eis) **[a] meeting** (hupantēsin) **of the** (tou) **bridegroom** (numphiou)**.**

**Mat. 25:2** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **five** (pente) **out** (ex) **of them** (autōn) **were being** (ēsan) **moronic ones** (mōrai)**, and** (kai) **five** (pente) **[were being, RE] thoughtful ones** (phronimoi)**.**

**Mat. 25:3** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **the ones** (hai) **[being, v2, RE] moronic ones** (mōrai)**, they having taken** (labousai) **the** (tas) **lamps** (lampadas) **of them** (autōn)**, they absolutely did not take** (ouk elabon) **olive oil** (elaion) **with** (meth’) **themselves** (heautōn)**!**

**Mat. 25:4** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (hai) **thoughtful ones** (phronimoi) **took** (elabon) **olive oil** (elaion) **in** (en) **the** (tois) **jars** (angeiois) **with** (meta) **the** (tōm) **lamps** (lampadōn) **of themselves** (heautōn)**.**

**Mat. 25:5** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **of the** (tou) **bridegroom** (numphiou) **taking time** (chronizontos)**, all** (pasai) **nodded** (enustaxan) **and** (kai) **they were being down asleep** (ekatheudon)**.**

**Mat. 25:6** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **[in, AE] [the] middle** (mesēs) **of night** (nuktos) **[a] shout** (kraugē) **has come to pass** (gegonen)**:**

**‘Behold** (idou)**, the** (ho) **bridegroom** (numphios)**!**

**Cause yourselves to come out** (exerchesthe) **into** (eis) **[a] meeting** (apantēsin) **of him** (autou)**!’**

**Mat. 25:7** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **all** (pasai) **the** (hai) **virgins** (parthenoi) **were awoken** (ēgerthēsan)**.**

**And** (kai) **they** (ekeinai) **set in order** (ekosmēsan) **the** (tas) **lamps** (lampadas) **of themselves** (heautōn)**.**

**Mat. 25:8** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (hai) **moronic ones** (mōrai) **enunciated** (eipan) **to the** (tais) **thoughtful ones** (phronimois)**, “Give** (dote) **to us** (hēmin) **out** (ek) **of the** (tou) **olive oil** (elaiou) **of you** (humōn)**, because** (hoti) **the** (hai) **lamps** (lampades) **of us** (hēmōn) **are quenched** (sbennuntai)**.**

**Mat. 25:9** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (hai) **thoughtful ones** (phronimoi) **were caused to make [a] decision** (apekrithēsan)**, saying** (legousai)**, ‘Absolutely not** (ou) **at no time** (mēpote)**!’**

**[The olive oil, v8, RE] may not satisfy** (mē arkesē) **[the lamps, v8, RE] for us** (hēmin) **and** (kai) **for you** (humin)**.**

**Cause yourselves to go** (poreuesthe) **more** (mallon) **to** (pros) **the ones** (tous) **selling** (pōlountas)**, and** (kai) **go to market to buy** (agorasate) **for yourselves** (heautais)**!**

(Is “olive oil” a metaphor for the “knowledge of God’s Word”?)

**Mat. 25:10** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **they** (autōn) **causing themselves to go away** (aperchomenōn) **to go** **to market to buy** (agorasai)**, the** (ho) **bridegroom** (numphios) **came** (ēlthen)**.**

**And** (kai) **the ones** (hai) **ready** (hetoimoi) **entered in** (eisēlthon) **with** (met’) **him** (autou) **into** (eis) **the** (tous) **marriage preparations** (gamous)**.**

**And** (kai) **the** (hē) **door** (thura) **was keyed-closed2808** (ekleisthē)**!**

(Do followers of Jesus Christ think they can simply *buy* the knowledge of God’s Word at the last minute, like Simon the sorcerer tried to buy the power of holy Spirit (Acts 8)?)

**Mat. 25:11** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **later** (husteron) **the** (hai) **remaining** (loipai) **virgins** (parthenoi) **also** (kai) **caused themselves to come** (erchontai)**, saying** (legousai)**, ‘Lord** (kurie)**, lord** (kurie)**, open up** (anoixon) **[the door, v10, RE] for us** (hēmin)**!’**

**Mat. 25:12** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **[Lord, v11, RE] having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis)**, he enunciated** (eipen)**, ‘Truly** (amēn) **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, I have absolutely not seen** (ouk oida) **you** (humas)**!’**

**Mat. 25:13** (LIT/UBS4) **Therefore** (oun) **stay awake** (grēgoreite)**, because** (hoti) **you have absolutely not seen** (ouk oidate) **the** (tēn) **day** (hēmeran)**, but absolutely not** (oude) **the** (tēn) **hour** (hōran)**!**

**Mat. 25:14** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **as** (hōsper) **[a] mortal** (anthrōpos) **going away** (apodēmōn)**, he called aloud** (ekalesen) **the** (tous) **slaves** (doulos) **of his own** (idious)**, and** (kai) **he passed along** (paredōken) **to them** (autois) **the things** (ta) **being under control** (huparchonta) **of him** (autou)**.**

(Could this be a prophetic reference of Jesus about himself *passing along* God’s gift of holy Spirit to his followers, through *baptizing* them in it (Mat. 3:11) on the nearby coming day of Pentecost?)

**Mat. 25:15** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **truly** (men)**, to the** (hō) **[one, v16, RE] [slave, v14, RE**] **he gave** (edōken) **five** (penta) **talents** (talanta)**!**

**But** (de) **to the** (hō) **[other, v17, RE] [slave, v14, RE] [he gave, v14, RE] two** (duo) **[talents, RE].**

**But** (de) **to the** (hō) **[other, v18, RE] [slave, v14, RE] [he gave, v14, RE] one** (hen) **[talent, RE].**

**[He gave, RE] to each** (hekastō) **down according to** (kata) **the** (tēn) **inherently powered ability** (dunamin) **of his own** (idian)**.**

**And** (kai) **straightaway** (eutheōs) **he went away** (apedēmēsen)**.**

(Are these measured “talents” measures of *holy Spirit* being passed along to the members of Jesus’ one body?)

**Mat. 25:16** (LIT/UBS4) **He having been caused to go** (poreutheis)**, the one** (ho) **having received** (labon) **the** (ta) **five** (pente) **talents** (talanta)**,** **he caused himself to work** (ērgasato) **in** (en) **them** (autois) **and** (kai) **he gained** (ekerdēsen) **five** (pente) **others** (alla)**.**

**Mat. 25:17** (LIT/UBS4) **In the same manner** (hōsautōs)**, the one** (ho) **[having received, v16, RE] the** (ta) **two** (duo) **[talents, v16, RE], he gained** (ekerdēsen) **two** (duo) **others** (alla)**.**

**Mat. 25:18** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the one** (ho) **having received** (labōn) **the** (to) **one** (hen) **[talent, v16, RE], he having gone away** (apelthōn) **he dug** (ōruxen) **[the] ground** (gēn) **and** (kai) **hid** (ekrupsen) **the** (to) **silver** (argurion) **of the** (tou) **lord** (kuriou) **of him** (autou)**.**

**Mat. 25:19** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **with** (meta) **[the passing, AE] of much** (polun) **time** (chronon) **the** (ho) **lord** (kurios) **of the** (tōn) **slaves** (doulōn) **of those** (ekeinōn) **causes himself to come** (erchetai)**.**

**And** (kai) **he raises [a] word together** (sunairei logon) **with** (met’) **them** (autōn)**.**

(In v.19 of Jesus’ parable, is *[the passing, AE] of much time* a reference to the almost two thousand years having passed until now since the day of Pentecost in about 30 CE?)

**Mat. 25:20** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the one** (ho) **having received** (labōn) **the** (ta) **five** (pente) **talents** (talanta) **having come to** (proselthōn) **[the lord, v19, RE], he brought to** (prosēnenken) **[the lord, v19, RE] five** (pente) **other** (alla) **talents** (talanta)**, saying** (legōn)**, 'Lord** (kurie)**, you passed along** (paredōkas) **to me** (moi) **five** (pente) **talents** (talanta)**.**

**See** (ide)**, I gained** (ekerdēsa) **five** (pente) **other** (alla) **talents** (talants)**!'**

**Mat. 25:21** (LIT/UBS4) **The** (ho) **lord** (kurios) **of him** (autou) **shed light5346** (ephē) **to him** (autō)**, 'You did well** (eu)**,** **good** (agathe) **and** (kai) **believable** (piste) **slave** (doule)**!**

**You were being** (ēs) **[a] believable one** (pistos) **over** (epi) **[a] few** (oliga) **[talents, v20, RE].**

**I shall appoint** (katastēsō) **you** (se) **[to be] over** (epi) **many** (pollōn) **[talents, v20, RE].**

**Enter in** (eiselthe) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **joy** (charan) **of the** (tou) **lord** (kuriou) **of you** (sou)**.'**

**Mat. 25:22** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the one** (ho) **also** (kai) **[having received, v18, RE] the** (ta) **two** (duo) **talents** (talanta)**, he having come to** (proselthōn) **[the lord, v21, RE] he enunciated** (eipen)**, ‘Lord** (kurie)**, you passed along** (paredōkas) **to me** (moi) **two** (duo) **talents** (talanta)**.**

**See** (ide)**, I gained** (ekerdēsa) **two** (duo) **other** (alla) **talents** (talanta)**!**

**Mat. 25:23** (LIT/UBS4) **The** (ho) **lord** (kurios) **of him** (autou) **shed light5346** (ephē) **to him** (autō)**, ‘Well** (eu) **[done, AE] good** (agathe) **and** (kai) **believable** (piste) **slave** (doule)**.**

**You were being** (ēs) **[a] believable one** (pistos) **over** (epi) **[a] few** (oliga) **[talents, v22, RE].**

**I shall appoint** (katastēsō) **you** (se) **[to be] over** (epi) **many** (pollōn) **[talents, v22, RE].**

**Enter in** (eiselthe) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **joy** (charan) **of the** (tou) **lord** (kuriou) **of you** (sou)**.’**

**Mat. 25:24** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the one** (ho) **also** (kai) **having received** (eilēphōs) **the** (to) **one** (hen) **talent** (talanton)**, he having come to** (proselthōn) **[the lord, v23, RE] he enunciated** (eipen)**, ‘Lord** (kurie)**, I knew** (egnōn) **that** (hoti) **you** (se) **are** (ei) **[a] hard** (sklēros) **mortal** (anthrōpos)**, one harvesting** (therizōn) **[from, AE] where** (hopou) **you absolutely did not sow** (ouk espeiras)**, and** (kai) **one bringing together** (sunagōn) **from which** (hothen) **you absolutely did not scatter through** (ou dieskorpisas)**!**

**Mat. 25:25** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **I having been made fearful** (phobētheis)**, having gone away** (apelthōn) **I hid** (ekrupsa) **the** (to) **talent** (talanton) **of you** (sou) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **ground** (gē)**.**

**See** (ide)**, you have** (echeis) **the** (to) **[talent, RE] of you** (son)**.’**

**Mat. 25:26** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis)**, the** (ho) **lord** (kurios) **of him** (autou) **enunciated** (eipen) **to him** (autō)**, ‘Evil** (ponēre) **and** (kai) **slow** (oknēre) **slave** (doule)**!**

**You had seen** (ēdeis) **that** (hoti) **I harvest** (therizō) **[from, AE] where** (hopou) **I absolutely did not sow** (ouk espeira)**, and** (kai) **I bring together** (sunagō) **from which** (hothen) **I absolutely did not scatter through** (ou dieskorpisa)**!**

**Mat. 25:27** (LIT/UBS4) **Therefore** (oun)**,** **it is being required** (edei) **of you** (se) **to throw** (balein) **the** (ta) **pieces of silver** (arguria) **of me** (mou) **to the** (tois) **money-changer tables** (trapezitais)**!**

**And** (kai) **having come** (elthōn)**, perhaps** (an) **I** (egō) **would have provided myself** (ekomisamēn) **the thing** (to) **of me** (emon) **together with** (sun) **interest** (tokō)**!'**

**Mat. 25:28** (LIT/UBS4) **Therefore** (oun)**,** **remove** (arate) **the** (to) **talent** (talanton) **from** (ap’) **him** (autou)**, and** (kai) **give** (dote) **[the talent, RE] to the one** (tō) **having** (echonti) **the** (ta) **ten** (deka) **talents** (talanta)**.**

**Mat. 25:29** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **everything** (panti) **shall be given** (dothēsetai) **to the one** (tō) **having** (echonti) **[gained, v22, RE], and** (kai) **he shall be caused to abound** (perisseuthēsetai)**.**

**But** (de) **of the one** (tou) **not** (mē) **having** (echontos) **[gained, v22, RE], that which** (ho) **also** (kai) **he has** (echei) **shall be removed** (arthēsetai) **from** (ap’) **him** (autou)**!**

**Mat. 25:30** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **throw out** (ekbalete) **the** (ton) **useless** (achreion) **slave** (doulon) **into** (eis) **the** (to) **darkness** (skotos)**, the** (to) **outer one** (exōteron)**.**

**There** (ekei) **the** (ho) **wailing** (klauthmos)**,** **and** (kai) **the** (ho) **grinding** (brugmos) **of the** (tōn) **teeth** (odontōn) **shall cause itself to be** (estai)**.**

(For slaves having highly esteemed value, see Mat. 10:25, 20:25-28, 24:45-47, 25:14-30; Mark 10:42-45; Luke 7:2-10, 12:37-38, 42-44, 19:12-27; John 15:15-16; Acts 2:18; 1 Tim. 6:1; 2 Tim. 2:24.)

**Mat. 25:31** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **when perhaps** (hotan) **the** (ho) **Son** (huios) **of the** (tou) **Mortal** (anthrōpou) **may come** (elthē) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **glory** (doxē) **of him** (autou)**, and** (kai) **all** (pantes) **the** (hoi) **messengers** (angeloi) **[may come, RE]** **with** (met’) **him** (autou)**, then** (tote) **he shall sit down** (kathisei) **upon** (epi) **[a] throne** (thronou) **of [the] glory** (doxēs) **of him** (autou)**.**

(For Christ Jesus having his own throne, see Mat. 19:28, 25:31; Luke 1:32; Acts 2:30; Col. 3:1; Heb. 1:8, 8:1, 12:2; 1 Pet. 3:22; Rev. 3:21, 5:6, 6:16, 7:9, 17, 12:5, 19:9-10, 21:3, 22:1, 3.)

**Mat. 25:32** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **all** (panta) **the** (ta) **ethnic groups** (ethnē) **shall be brought together** (sunachthēsontai) **in front** (emprosthen) **of him** (autou)**.**

**And** (kai) **he shall segregate them away** (aphorisei autous) **from** (ap’) **one another** (allēlōn)**, so be it as** (hōsper) **the** (ho) **shepherd** (poimēn) **segregates away** (aphorizei) **the** (ta) **sheep** (probata) **from** (apo) **the** (tōn) **goats** (eriphōn)**.**

**Mat. 25:33** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai)**,** **truly** (men)**,** **he shall stand** (stēsei) **the** (ta) **sheep** (probata) **out** (ek) **right** (dexiōn) **of him** (autou)**!**

**But** (de) **[he shall stand, RE] the** (ta) **young goats** (eriphia) **out** (ex) **left** (euōnumōn)**.**

(For God *calling us* and *standing us together with* him and his son Christ Jesus, see Mat. 25:33; 2 Cor. 1:3-4, 4:14; Eph. 2:13-14; Col. 1:13, 21-22; Jude 1:24)

(For Christ Jesus coming with his *messengers*, the *holy ones*, who are his *one body*, See Deut. 33:2; Mat. 25:31-33; Mark 8:38; Jude 1:14-15)

**Mat. 25:34** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **the** (ho) **king** (basileus) **shall make [a] statement** (erei) **to the ones** (tois) **out** (ek) **right** (dexiōn) **of him** (autou)**, ‘Secondly** (deute)**, the ones** (hoi) **having been eulogized** (eulogēmenoi) **of the** (tou) **Father** (patros) **of me** (mou)**, inherit** (klēronomēsate) **the** (tēn) **Kingdom932** (basileian)**,** **she having been made ready** (hētoimasmenēn) **for** **you** (humin) **from/since** (apo) **[a/the] downthrow** (katabolēs) **of [the] cosmos** (kosmou)**;**

**Mat. 25:35** (LIT/UBS4) **because** (gar) **I pined** (epeinasa) **and** (kai) **you gave** (edōkate) **[food, AE] to me** (moi) **to eat** (phagein)**;**

**I was thirsty** (edipsēsa) **and** (kai) **you gave [a] drink** (epotisate) **to me** (me)**.**

**I was causing myself to be** (ēmēn) **[a] stranger** (xenos) **and** (kai) **you brought me together** (sunēgagete me) **[with you, AE];**

**Mat. 25:36** (LIT/UBS4) **[I was, AE] [a] naked one** (gumnos) **and** (kai) **you threw [[a] garment, AE] around** (periebalete) **me (me).**

**I was disabled** (ēsthenēsa) **and** (kai) **you caused yourselves to scope in upon** (epeskepsasthe) **me** (me)**.**

**I was causing myself to be** (ēmēn) **in** (en) **[a] guardroom** (phulakē) **and** (kai) **you came** (ēlthate) **to** (pros) **me** (me)**.’**

**Mat. 25:37** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **the** (hoi) **righteous ones** (dikaioi) **shall be caused to make [a] decision** (apokrithēsontai) **for him** (autō)**, saying** (legontes)**, “Lord** (kurie)**, when** (pote) **did we see** (eidomen) **you** (se) **pining** (peinōnta) **and** (kai) **we fed** (ethrepsamen) **[you, RE], or** (ē) **thirsting** (dipsōnta) **and** (kai) **we gave [a] drink** (epotisamen) **[to you, RE]?**

**Mat. 25:38** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **when** (pote) **did we see** (eidomen) **you** (se) **[a] stranger** (xenon) **and** (kai) **we brought [you, RE] together** (sunēgagomen) **[with us, AE], or** (ē) **naked** (gumnon) **and** (kai) **we threw [[a] garment, AE] around** (periebalomen) **[you, RE]?**

**Mat. 25:39** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **when** (pote) **did we see** (eidomen) **you** (se) **being disabled** (asthenounta)**, or** (ē) **in** (en) **[a] guardroom** (phulakē)**, and** (kai) **we came** (ēlthomen) **to** (pros) **you** (se)**?”**

**Mat. 25:40** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis)**, the** (ho) **king** (basileus) **shall make [a] statement** (erei) **to them** (autois)**:**

**‘Truly** (amēn)**,** **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, over** (eph') **as much as** (hoson) **you did** (epoiēsate) **for one** (heni) **of these** (toutōn)**, the** (tōn) **least** (elachistōn) **of the** (tōn) **brothers** (adelphōn) **of me** (mou)**, you did** (epoiēsate) **[as much as, RE] for me** (emoi)**!’**

**Mat. 25:41** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **he shall make [a] statement** (erei) **to the ones** (tois) **also** (kai) **out** (ex) **left** (euōnumōn)**, ‘Cause yourselves to go** (poreuesthe) **from** (ap’) **me** (emou)**, the ones** (hoi) **having been** **cursed** (katēramenoi)**, into** (eis) **the** (to) **fire** (pur)**, the** (to) **ageless one** (aiōnion)**, the one** (to) **having been made ready** (hētoimasmenon) **for the** (tō) **diabolical one** (diabolō) **and** (kai) **the** (tois) **messengers** (angelois) **of him** (autou)**!**

**Mat. 25:42** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **I pined** (epeinasa) **and** (kai) **you absolutely did not give** (ouk edōkate) **to me** (moi) **to eat** (phagein)**!**

**I was thirsty** (edipsēsa) **and** (kai) **you absolutely did not give [a] drink** (ouk epotisate) **to me** (me)**!**

**Mat. 25:43** (LIT/UBS4) **I was causing myself to be** (ēmēn) **[a] stranger** (xenos)**, and** (kai) **you absolutely did not bring me together** (ouk sunēgagete me) **[with you, AE];**

**[a] naked one** (gumnos) **and** (kai) **you absolutely did not throw [[a] garment, AE] around** (ou periebalete) **me** (me)**;**

**[a] disabled one** (asthenēs) **and** (kai) **in** (en) **[a] guardroom** (phulakē)**, and** (kai) **you absolutely did not cause yourselves to scope in upon** (ouk epeskepsasthe) **me** (me)**!”**

**Mat. 25:44** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **they** (autoi) **also** (kai) **shall be caused to make [a] decision** (apokrithēsontai)**, saying** (legontes)**, ‘Lord** (kurie)**, when** (pote) **did we see** (eidomen) **you** (se) **pining** (peinōnta)**, or** (ē) **thirsting** (dipsōnta)**, or** (ē) **[a] stranger** (xenon)**, or** (ē) **naked** (gumnon)**, or** (ē) **disabled** (asthenē)**, or** (ē) **in** (en) **[a] guardroom** (phulakē)**, and** (kai) **we absolutely did not minister** (ou diēkonēsamen) **to you** (soi)**!?’**

**Mat. 25:45** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **he shall be caused to make [a] decision** (apokrithēsetai) **for them** (autois)**, saying** (legōn)**, ‘Truly** (amēn) **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, over** (eph’) **as much as** (hoson) **you absolutely did not do** (ouk epoiēsate) **for one** (heni) **of these** (toutōn)**, the** (tōn) **least** (elachistōn)**, but you absolutely did not do** (oude epoiēsate) **[as much as, RE] for me** (emoi)**!’**

**Mat. 25:46** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **these ones** (houtoi) **shall cause themselves to go away** (apeleusontai) **into** (eis) **ageless** (aiōnion) **separation** (kolasin) **[from ageless life, RE].**

**But** (de) **the** (hoi) **righteous ones** (dikaioi) **[shall cause themselves to go away, RE] into** (eis) **ageless** (aiōnion) **life** (zōēn)**.**

(See Mat. 25:46; Rom. 11:5-32)

(For more about how ones become *separated* from God, paying close attention to associated contexts, see Mat. 3:11-12, 12:30, 13:24-30, 13:37-43, 13:47-51, 22:1-14, 25:24-46; Luke 3:15-17, 11:23, 16:19-31, 22:31-32; John 11:49-52, 15:1-6; Acts 4:13-21; 2 Cor. 6:16-18; 2 Pet. 2:9; 1 John 4:18; Rev. 16:12-16.)

**Chapter 26**

**Mat. 26:1** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **he caused it to come to pass to himself** (egeneto)**, when** (hote) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **completed** (etelesen) **all** (pantas) **the** (tous) **words** (logous) **of these** (toutous)**, he enunciated** (eipen) **to the** (tois) **disciples** (mathētais) **of him** (autou)**,**

**Mat. 26:2** (LIT/UBS4) **“You have seen** (oidate) **that** (hoti) **with** (meta) **[the passing, AE] of two** (duo) **days** (hēmeras) **the** (to) **Passover** (pascha) **causes itself to comes to pass** (ginetai)**, and** (kai) **the** (ho) **Son** (huios) **of the** (tou) **Mortal** (anthrōpou) **is passed aside** (paradidotai) **into** (eis) **the** (to) **[hands of the chief sacrificial priests, vMat. 20:18, 26:3, RE] to be staked** (staurōthēnai)**?”**

**Mat. 26:3** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **the** (hoi) **chief sacrificial priests** (archiereis)**, and** (kai) **the** (hoi) **elders** (presbuteroi) **of the** (tou) **people** (laou)**, were brought together** (sunēchthēsan) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **courtyard** (aulēn) **of the** (tou) **chief sacrificial priest** (archiereōs)**, the one** (tou) **being said [to be]** (legomenou) **Caiaphas** (Kaiapha)**.**

**Mat. 26:4** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **they caused themselves to counsel together** (sunebouleusanto)**,** **in order that** (hina) **for guile** (dolō) **they might powerfully take hold** (kratēsōsin) **of the** (ton) **Jesus** (Iēsoun)**, and** (kai) **they might kill** (apokteinōsin) **[the Jesus, RE]!**

**Mat. 26:5** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **they were saying** (elegon)**, “Not** (mē) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **feast** (heortē)**, in order that** (hina) **trouble** (thorubos) **may not cause itself to come to pass** (mē genētai) **among** (en) **the** (tō) **people** (laō)**.”**

**Mat. 26:6** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **of the** (tou) **Jesus** (Iēsou) **having caused himself to become** (genomenou) **in** (en) **Bethany** (Bēthania)**, in** (en) **[the] house** (oikia) **of Simon** (Simōnos)**, the** (tou) **leprous one** (leprou)**,**

**Mat. 26:7** (LIT/UBS4) **[a] female** (gunē) **holding** (echousa) **[an] alabaster jar** (alabastron) **of pricey** (barutimou) **myrrh ointment** (murou) **came to** (prosēlthen) **him** (autō)**.**

**And** (kai) **she poured [myrrh ointment, RE] down** (katecheen) **over** (epi) **the** (tēs) **head** (kephalēs) **of him** (autou) **[as, AE] he caused himself to lie up345** (anakeimenou)**.**

**Mat. 26:8** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **having seen** (idontes) **[she poured, v7, RE], the** (hoi) **disciples** (mathētai) **were very agitated** (ēganaktēsan)**, saying** (legontes)**, “Into** (eis) **the** (hē) **loss** (apōleia)**of what** (ti) **[amount, AE] [is] this** (hautē)**?**

**Mat. 26:9** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **this** (touto) **was being inherently powered** (edunato) **to be sold** (prathēnai) **for much** (pollou)**, and** (kai) **to be given** (dothēnai) **to poor ones** (ptōchois)**!”**

**Mat. 26:10** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **having known** (gnous)**, he enunciated** (eipen) **to them** (autois)**, “Why** (ti) **hold alongside** (parechete) **labors** (kopous) **to the** (tē) **female** (gunaiki)**, because** (gar) **she caused herself to work** (ērgasato) **[a] beautiful** (kalon) **work** (ergon) **into** (eis) **me** (eme)**?**

**Mat. 26:11** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **you always have** (pantote echete) **the** (tous) **poor ones** (ptōchous) **with** (meth’) **yourselves** (heautōn)**.**

**But** (de) **you absolutely do not always have** (ou pantote echete) **me** (eme)**!**

**Mat. 26:12** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **this one** (hautē) **having thrown** (balousa) **the** (to) **myrrh ointment** (muron) **of this** (touto) **over** (epi) **the** (tou) **body** (sōmatos) **of me** (mou)**, she did** (epoiēsen) **[the pouring, v7, RE] to** (pros) **[me, v11, RE] to have prepared the [body, RE] of me for [a] sepulcher** (to entaphiasai me)**!**

**Mat. 26:13** (LIT/UBS4) **Truly** (amēn) **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, if perhaps** (ean) **wherever** (hopou) **this** (touto)**, the** (to) **Evangelism** (euangelion)**, may be preached** (kēruchthē) **in** (en) **the** (tō) **whole** (holō) **cosmos** (kosmō)**, it shall be spoken** (lalēthēsetai) **also** (kai) **what** (ho) **this** (hautē) **[female, v7, RE] did** (epoiēsen)**, into** (eis) **[a] remembrance** (mnēmosunon) **of her** (autēs)**!”**

(For *who* was to receive the collections, the gracious abundant sharings, like the collections from the believers in the area of Corinth, see what Christ Jesus and the apostles taught and preached, Mat. 19:20-21, 26:6-13; Mark 10:20-21, 14:3-9; Luke 4:18-19, \*14:12-14, 21-22, 18:22, 19:8; John 12:3-8, 13:28-29; Acts 2:44-47; Rom. 15:26; 1 Cor. 13:3, 16:1-2; 2 Cor. 6:10, 8:9, 9:9; Gal. 2:10. )

**Mat. 26:14** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **one** (heis) **of the** (tōn) **twelve** (dōdeka)**, the one** (ho) **being said** (legomenos) **[to be] Judas** (Ioudas)**, [an] Iscariot one** (Iskariōtēs)**, he having been caused to go** (poreutheis) **to** (pros) **the** (tous) **chief sacrificial priests** (archiereis)

**Mat. 26:15** (LIT/UBS4) **he enunciated** (eipen)**, “What** (ti) **do you desire** (thelete) **to give** (dounai) **to me** (moi)**, and I** (kagō) **shall pass him aside** (paradōsō auton) **to you** (humin)**?**

**But** (de) **the ones** (hoi) **made stand** (estēsan) **for him** (autō) **thirty** (triakonta) **pieces of silver** (arguria)**!**

**Mat. 26:16** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **from** (apo) **then** (tote) **[on, AE] he was searching** (ezētei) **for [a] good time** (eukairian) **in order that** (hina) **he may pass him aside** (paradō auton)**.**

**Mat. 26:17** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (tē) **first** (prōtē) **[day, AE] of the** (tōn) **unleavened breads** (azumōn)**, the** (hoi) **disciples** (mathētai) **came to** (prosēlthon) **the** (tō) **Jesus** (Iēsou) **saying** (legontes)**, “Where** (pou) **do you desire** (theleis) **we may make ready** (hetoimasōmen) **for you** (soi) **to eat** (phagein) **the** (to) **Passover** (Pascha)**?”**

**Mat. 26:18** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **[Jesus, v17, RE] enunciated** (eipen)**, “Get underway** (hupagete) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **city** (polin) **to** (pros) **the** (ton) **…, someone** (deina)**, and** (kai) **you enunciate** (eipate) **to him** (autō) **the** (ho) **teacher** (didaskalos) **says** (legei)**, ‘The** (ho) **time** (kairos) **of me** (mou) **is** (estin) **near** (engus)**.**

**Toward** (pros) **you** (se) **I do** (poiō) **the** (to) **Passover** (pascha)**, with** (meta) **the** (tōn) **disciples** (mathētōn) **of me** (mou)**.’”**

**Mat. 26:19** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (hoi) **disciples** (mathētai) **did** (epoiēsan) **as** (hōs) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **arranged together with** (sunetaxen) **them** (autois)**, and** (kai) **they made ready** (hētoimasan) **the** (to) **Passover** (pascha)**.**

**Mat. 26:20** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **evening** (opsias) **having caused itself to come** (genomenēs)**, he was causing himself to lie up345** (anekeito) **with** (meta) **the** (tōn) **twelve** (dōdeka)**.**

**Mat. 26:21** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **of them** (autōn) **eating** (esthiontōn)**, he enunciated** (eipen)**, “Truly** (amēn) **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, that** (hoti) **one** (heis) **out** (ex) **of you** (humōn) **shall pass me aside** (paradōsei me)**!”**

**Mat. 26:22** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **being grieved** (lupoumenoi) **extremely** (sphodra)**, they started to cause themselves** (ērxanto) **to say** (legein) **to him** (autō)**, each** (hekastos) **one** (heis)**, “What** (ti)**, I** (egō) **am** (eimi) **not** (mē) **[the] [one, v21, RE], lord** (kurie)**!?”**

**Mat. 26:23** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **[Jesus, v19, RE] having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis)**, he enunciated** (eipen)**, “The one** (ho) **having dipped in** (embapsas) **the** (tēn) **hand** (cheira) **in** (en) **to the** (tō) **bowl** (trubliō) **together with** (met) **me** (emou)**, this one** (houtos) **shall pass me aside** (paradōsei me)**.**

**Mat. 26:24** (LIT/UBS4) **Truly** (men)**, the** (ho) **Son** (huios) **of the** (tou) **Mortal** (anthrōpou) **gets underway** (hupagei) **down according to as** (kathōs) **it has been** **written** (gegraptai) **about** (peri) **him** (autou)**!**

**But** (de) **woe** (ouai) **to the** (tō) **mortal** (anthrōpō)**, to that one** (ekeinō) **through** (di’) **whom** (hou) **the** (ho) **Son** (huios) **of the** (tou) **Mortal** (anthrōpou) **is passed aside** (paradidotai)**!**

**It would have been** (ēn) **beautiful** (kalon) **for him** (autō) **if** (ei) **the** (ho) **mortal** (anthrōpos)**, that one** (ekeinos)**, was absolutely not generated** (ouk egennēthē)**!”**

**Mat. 26:25** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **Judas** (Ioudas)**, the one** (ho) **passing him aside** (paradidous auton)**, having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis) **he enunciated** (eipen)**, “What, not** (mēti) **I** (egō) **am** (eimi) **[the mortal, v24, RE], rabbi** (rhabbi)**?”**

**He says** (legei) **to him** (autō)**, “You** (su) **enunciated** (eipas) **[it, AE]”!**

**Mat. 26:26** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **of them** (autōn) **eating** (esthiontōn)**, the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **having taken** (labōn) **[a] loaf of bread** (arton) **and** (kai) **having eulogized** (eulogēsas)**, he broke** (eklasen) **[[the] bread, RE].**

**And** (kai) **having given** (dous) **[[the] bread, RE] to the** (tois) **disciples** (mathētais) **he enunciated** (eipen)**, “Take** (labete)**, eat** (phagete)**;**

**this** (touto) **is** (estin) **the** (to) **body** (sōma) **of me** (mou)**.”**

**Mat. 26:27** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **having taken** (labōn) **[a] cup** (potērion) **and** (kai) **having given thanks well** (eucharistēsas)**, he gave** (edōken) **[[the] cup, RE] to them** (autois)**, saying** (legōn)**, “Drink** (piete) **out** (ex) **of it** (autou)**, all** (pantes) **[of you, AE].**

**Mat. 26:28** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **this** (touto) **is** (estin) **the** (to) **blood** (haima) **of me** (mou) **of the** (tēs) **new** (kainēs) **covenant** (diathēkēs)**, the** (to) **[blood, RE] being poured out** (ekchunnomenon) **about** (peri) **[the sake, AE] of many** (pollōn)**,** **into** (eis) **[a] letting go** (aphasin) **of sins** (hamartiōn)**!**

**Mat. 26:29** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, no** (mē)**, absolutely not** (ou) **from** (ap’) **this time** (arti) **may I drink** (piō) **out** (ek) **of this** (toutou) **of the** (tou) **things generated** (genēmatos) **of the** (tēs) **vine** (ampelou)**, until** (heōs) **the** (tēs) **day** (hēmeras) **of that** (ekeinēs) **when perhaps** (hotan) **I may drink** (pinō) **of it** (auto) **with** (meth’) **[a] new** (kainon) **you** (humōn) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **Kingdom932** (basileia) **of the** (tou) **Father** (patros) **of me** (mou)**!**

(For a *new you* see 2 Cor. 5:16-17, Gal. 6:15, Eph. 2:15-16, 4:22-24; Rev. 2:17, 3:12, 21:5.)

(For *how near* is the Kingdom of the Heavens, i.e., the Kingdom of God, see Mat. 3:2, 4:17, 6:10, 10:7, 26:29; Mark 1:15, 9:1, 11:10, 14:25, 43; Luke 10:9-11, \*17:20-21, 19:12, 22:18, 47; 1 Cor. 6:12, 10:23, 11:25; Heb. 8:8, 9:15)

**Mat. 26:30** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **having sung [a] hymn** (humnēsantes)**, they came out** (exēlthon) **into** (eis) **the** (to) **Mount** (oros) **of the** (tōn) **Olives** (elaiōn)**.**

**Mat. 26:31** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **says** (legei) **to them** (autois)**, “All** (pantes) **of you** (humeis) **shall be scandalized** (skandalisthēsesthe) **in** (en) **me** (emoi) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **night** (nukti) **to this** (tautē)**.**

**Because** (gar) **it has been written** (gegraptai)**, ‘I shall strike** (pataxō) **the** (ton) **shepherd** (poimena)**.**

**And** (kai) **the** (ta) **sheep** (probata) **of the** (tēs) **flock** (poimnēs) **shall be scattered through** (diaskorpisthēsontai)**.’**

(See Zech. 13:7)

**Mat. 26:32** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **with** (meta) **[[the] passing, AE] of the** (to) **[time, AE] for me** (me) **to be awakened** (egerthēnai)**, I shall lead before** (proaxō) **you** (humas) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **Galilee** (Galilaian)**.”**

**Mat. 26:33** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis)**, the** (ho) **Peter** (Petros) **enunciated** (eipen) **to him** (autō)**, “If** (ei) **all** (pantes) **shall be scandalized** (skandalisthēsontai) **in** (en) **you** (soi)**, l** (egō) **but absolutely not yet at any time** (oudepote) **shall be scandalized** (skandalisthēsomai)**!”**

**Mat. 26:34** (LIT/UBS4) **The** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **shed light5346** (ephē) **to him** (autō)**, “Truly** (amēn) **I say** (egē) **to you** (soi)**, that** (hoti) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **night** (nukti) **to this** (tautē)**, before** (prin) **[a] rooster** (alektora) **is to sound**(phōnēsai)**, three times** (tris) **you shall cause yourself to deny** (aparnēsē) **me** (me)**!”**

**Mat. 26:35** (LIT/UBS4) **The** (ho) **Peter** (Petros) **says** (legei) **to him** (autō)**, “And if perhaps** (kan) **it may be necessary** (deē) **for me** (me) **to die away** (apothanein) **together with** (sun) **you** (soi)**, no** (mē)**, absolutely not** (ou) **shall I cause myself to deny** (aparnēsomai) **you** (se)**!”**

**All** (pantes) **the** (hoi) **disciples** (mathētai) **also** (kai) **enunciated** (eipan) **likewise** (homoiōs)**.**

**Mat. 26:36** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **causes himself to come** (erchetai) **with** (met’) **them** (autōn) **into** (eis) **[a] parcel** (chōrion) **being said** (legomenon) **[to be] Gethsemane** (Gethsēmani)**.**

**And** (kai) **he says** (legei) **to the** (tois) **disciples** (mathētai)**, “Sit down** (kathisate) **here** (autou) **until** (heōs) **of which** (hou) **[time, AE], I having gone away** (apelthōn) **there** (ekei)**, I may cause myself to be well-thankful toward4336** (proseuxōmai) **[God, AE].”**

**Mat. 26:37** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **having taken along** (paralabōn) **Peter** (Petron) **and** (kai) **the** (tous) **two** (duo) **sons** (huious) **of Zebedee** (Zebedaiou)**, he caused himself to start** (ērxato) **to be grieved** (lupeisthai)**, and** (kai) **to be very heavy** (adēmonein)**.**

**Mat. 26:38** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **he says** (legei) **to them** (autois)**, “The** (hē) **soul** (psuchē) **of me** (mou) **is** (estin) **one going around grieving** (perilupos) **until** (heōs) **death** (thanatou)**!**

**Stay** (meinate) **here** (hōde)**, and** (kai) **stay awake** (grēgoreite) **with** (met’) **me** (emou)**!”**

**Mat. 26:39** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **having gone before** (proelthōn) **[Peter and the two sons, RE] [a] small** (mikron) **[way, AE], he fell4098** (epesen) **upon** (epi) **[the] face** (prosōpon) **of him** (autou) **causing himself to be well-thankful to4336** (proseuchomenos) **[God, AE], and** (kai) **saying** (legōn)**,** **“Father** (pater) **of me** (mou)**, if** (ei)**the** (to) **cup** (potērion) **is** (estin) **[an] inherently powered one** (dunaton)**, <let> this one** (touto) **pass aside** (parelthatō) **from** (ap’) **me** (emou)**;**

**moreover** (plēn)**, absolutely not** (ouch) **as** (hōs) **I** (egō) **desire** (thelō)**, BUT** (all’)**, as** (hōs) **you** (su) **[desire, RE]!”**

**Mat. 26:40** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **he causes himself to come** (erchetai) **to** (pros) **the** (tous) **disciples** (mathētas)**, and** (kai) **he finds** (heuriskei) **them** (autous) **down sleeping** (katheudontas)**.**

**And** (kai) **he says** (legei) **to the** (tō) **Peter** (Petrō)**,** **“Thusly** (houtōs)**, are you absolutely not strong enough** (ouk ischusate) **to stay awake** (grēgorēsai) **together with** (met’) **me** (emou) **for one** (mian) **hour** (hōran)**!?**

**Mat. 26:41** (LIT/UBS4) **Stay awake** (grēgoreite)**, and** (kai) **cause yourselves to be well-thankful to4336** (proseuchesthe) **[God, AE], in order that** (hina) **you may not enter in** (mē eiselthēte) **into** (eis) **[a] testing** (peirasmon)**!**

**Truly** (men) **the** (to) **Spirit** (pneuma) **[is] passionately disposed** (prothumon)**!**

**But** (de) **the** (hē) **flesh** (sarx) **[is] disabled** (asthenēs)**.”**

**Mat. 26:42** (LIT/UBS4) **Out** (ek) **again** (palin)**, [a] second** (deuterou) **[time, AE], he caused himself to be well-thankful to4336** (prosēuxato) **[God, AE], saying** (legōn)**, “Father** (pater) **of me** (mou)**, if** (ei) **this** (touto) **can absolutely not be inherently powered** (ou dunatai) **to pass aside** (parelthein) **- if perhaps** (ean) **I may not drink** (mē piō) **it** (auto)**, <let> the** (to) **desire** (thelēma) **of you** (sou) **be caused to come to pass** (genēthētō)**!”**

(For Jesus Christ desiring not to do his own will, but the will of his heavenly Father, see Mat. 26:42; Luke 22:42; John 4:34, 5:30, 6:38.)

**Mat. 26:43** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **he having come** (elthōn) **again** (palin) **he found** (heuren) **them** (autous) **down sleeping** (katheudontas)**, because** (gar) **the** (hoi) **eyes** (ophthalmoi) **of them** (autōn) **were having been burdened** (bebarēmenoi)**.**

**Mat. 26:44** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **he having let them go** (apheis autous)**, he having gone away** (apelthōn) **again** (palin)**, he caused himself to be well-thankful to4336** (prosēuxato) **[God, AE] out** (ek) **[a] third** (tritou) **[time, AE], having enunciated** (eipōn) **the** (ton) **same** (auton) **word** (logon)**.**

**Mat. 26:45** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **he causes himself to come** (erchetai) **to** (pros) **the** (tous) **disciples** (mathētas)**, and** (kai) **he says** (legei) **to them** (autois)**, “Of the** (to) **remainder** (loipon) **[of time, AE] you are down asleep** (katheudete)**, and** (kai) **rest yourselves up373** (anapauesthe)**!?**

**Behold** (idou)**, the** (hē) **hour** (hōra) **has come near1448** (ēngiken)**,** **and** (kao) **the** (ho) **Son** (huios) **of the** (tou) **Mortal** (anthrōpou) **is passed aside** (paradidotai) **into** (eis) **hands** (cheiras) **of sinful ones** (hamartōlōn)**!**

**Mat. 26:46** (LIT/UBS4) **Be awakened** (egeiresthe)**, may we be led** (agōmen)**!**

**Behold** (idou)**, the one** (ho) **passing me aside** (paradidous me) **has come near1448** (ēngiken)**!”**

**Mat. 26:47** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **of him** (autou) **yet** (eti) **speaking** (lalountos)**, behold** (idou)**, Judas** (Ioudas)**, one** (heis) **of the** (tōn) **twelve** (dōdeka)**, came** (ēlthe)**, and** (kai) **with** (met) **him** (autou) **much** (polus) **crowd** (ochlos) **with** (meta) **knives** (machairōn) **and** (kai) **staves** (xulōn)**, from** (apo) **the** (tōn) **chief sacrificial priests** (archiereōn) **and** (kai) **elders** (presbuterōn) **of the** (tou) **people** (loau)**!**

**Mat. 26:48** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the one** (ho) **passing him aside** (paradidous auton) **gave** (edōken) **to them** (autois) **[a] sign** (sēmeion)**, saying** (legōn)**, “Perhaps** (an) **whomever** (hon) **I may love** (philēsō)**, he** (autos) **is** (estin) **[the Son of the Mortal, v45, RE];**

**powerfully hold** (kratēsate) **him** (auton)**!”**

**Mat. 26:49** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **straightaway** (eutheōs) **having come to** (proselthōn) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsou)**, he enunciated** (eipen)**, “Rejoice** (chaire)**, rabbi** (rhabbi)**;” and** (kai) **he loved him down2705** (katephilēsen auton)**.**

**Mat. 26:50** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **enunciated** (eipen) **to him** (autō)**, “Fellow worker** (hetaire)**, over** (eph’) **[the sake, AE] of what** (ho) **are you here** (parei)**!?”**

**Then** (tote)**, having come to** (proselthontes) **[the Jesus, RE], they threw** (epebalon) **the** (tas) **hands** (cheiras) **[of them, AE] upon** (epi) **the** (ton) **Jesus** (Iēsoun) **and** (kai) **they powerfully held** (ekratēsan) **him** (auton)**.**

**Mat. 26:51** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **behold** (idou)**, one** (heis) **of the ones** (tōn) **with** (meta) **Jesus** (Iēsou)**, having stretched out** (ekteinas) **the** (tēn) **hand** (cheira)**, he drew away** (apespasen) **the** (tēn) **knife** (machairan) **of him** (autou)**.**

**And** (kai) **having struck** (pataxas) **the** (ton) **slave** (doulon) **of the** (tou) **chief sacrificial priest** (archiereōs)**, he seized away** (apheilen) **the** (to) **ear lobe** (ōtion) **of him** (autou)**.**

**Mat. 26:52** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **says** (legei) **to him** (autō)**, “Turn away** (apostrepson) **the** (tēn) **knife** (machairan) **of you** (sou) **into** (eis) **the** (ton) **place** (topon) **of it** (autēs)**!**

**Because** (gar) **all** (pantes) **the ones** (hoi) **having taken** (labontes) **[a] knife** (machairan) **shall lose themselves** (apolountai) **in** (en) **[a] knife** (machairē) **[fight, AE]!**

**Mat. 26:53** (LIT/UBS4) **Or** (ē) **do you conclude** (dokeis) **that** (hoti) **I can absolutely not inherently power myself** (ou dunamai) **to call alongside** (parakalesai) **the** (ton) **Father** (patera) **of me** (mou)**, and** (kai) **he shall stand alongside** (parastēsei) **to me** (moi) **at this time** (arti) **more than** (pleiō) **twelve** (dōdeka) **legions** (legiōnas) **of messengers** (angelōn)**!?**

**Mat. 26:54** (LIT/UBS4) **Therefore** (oun)**, how** (pōs) **may be fulfilled** (plērōthōsin) **the** (hai) **writings** (graphai)**, that** (hoti) **thusly** (houtōs) **it is required** (dei) **[of the writings, RE] to cause themselves to come to pass** (genesthai)**!?”**

**Mat. 26:55** (LIT/UBS4) **In** (en) **the** (tē) **hour** (hōra) **of that** (ekeinē) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **enunciated** (eipen) **to the** (tois) **crowds** (ochlois)**, “As** (hōs) **over** (epi) **[the sake, AE] of [a] robber** (lēstēn) **you came out** (exēlthate) **together to take** (sullabein) **me** (me)**,** **with** (meta) **knives** (machairōn) **and** (kai) **staves** (xulōn)**!?**

**Down** (kath’) **each day** (hēmeran) **I was causing myself to sit down** (ekathezomēn) **teaching** (didaskōn) **in** (en) **the** (tō) **sacred place** (hierō)**, and** (kai) **you absolutely did not powerfully hold** (ouk ekratēsate) **me** (me)**!”**

**Mat. 26:56** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **this** (touto) **whole thing** (holon) **has come to pass** (gegonen) **in order that** (hina) **the** (hai) **writings** (graphai) **of the** (tōn) **prophets** (prophētōn) **may be fulfilled** (plērōthōsin)**!"**

**Then** (tote) **the** (hoi) **disciples** (mathētai)**, all** (pantes) **having let him go** (aphentes auton)**, fled** (ephugon)**.**

**Mat. 26:57** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the ones** (hoi) **having powerfully held** (kratēsantes) **the** (ton) **Jesus** (Iēsoun)**, they led away** (apēgagon) **[the Jesus, RE] to** (pros) **Caiaphas** (Kaiaphan)**, the** (ton) **chief sacrificial priest** (archierea)**, where** (hopou) **the** (hoi) **writers** (grammateis) **and** (kai) **the** (hoi) **elders** (presbuteroi) **were brought together** (sunēchthēsan)**.**

**Mat. 26:58** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **Peter** (Petros) **was following** (ēkolouthei) **him** (autō) **from** (apo) **afar** (makrothen)**, until** (heōs) **the** (tēs) **courtyard** (aulēs) **of the** (tou) **chief sacrificial priest** (archiereōs)**.**

**And** (kai) **[Peter, RE] having entered in** (eiselthōn) **inside** (esō)**, he was causing himself to sit down** (ekathēto) **with** (meta) **the** (tōn) **under-oarsmen5257** (hupēretōn)**, to see** (idein) **the** (to) **completion** (telos)**.**

**Mat. 26:59** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (hoi) **chief sacrificial priests** (archiereis)**, and** (kai) **the** (ho) **whole** (holon) **Sanhedrin** (sunedrion) **were searching** (ezētoun) **for [a] false witness** (pseudomarturian) **down against** (kata) **the** (tou) **Jesus** (Iēsous)**, it so being that** (hopōs) **they might put him to death** (auton thanatōsōsin)**!**

**Mat. 26:60** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **they absolutely did not find** (ouch heuron) **many** (pollōn) **false witnesses** (pseudomarturōn) **having come to** (proselthontōn) **[them, AE]!**

**But** (de) **later** (husteron) **two** (duo)**, having come to** (proselthontes) **[them, AE], they enunciated** (eipan)**,**

**Mat. 26:61** (LIT/UBS4) **“This one** (houtos) **was shedding light5346** (ephē)**, 'I can inherently power myself** (dunamai) **to bring down** (katalusai) **the** (ton) **holy place** (naon) **of the** (tou) **God** (theou)**, and** (kai) **through** (dia) **[the time, AE] of three** (triōn) **days** (hēmerōn) **to build [a] domed-roof house3618** (oikodomēsai)**!'”**

(For what is God’s prophesied true “tent”, his new *holy place* under his new covenant, the prophesied *promise of the Father* to place himself into believers to live in them as his new permanent domicile, a true “tent” not built with mortal’s hands but with his own hand, see Ex. 15:17; 2 Sam. 7:5-16; Isa. 8:14; Ezek. 11:16; Joel 2:28-29; Amos 9:11-12; Mat. 3:11, 16:18, 26:61, 27:39-40; Mark 14:58, 15:29; Luke 3:21-22, 24:49; \*John 2:19-22, 3:1-, 4:20-24, 7:37-39, 14:2, \*23; Acts 1:4-5, 2:16-18, 33, 38-39, \*7:44-50, \*15:16-18, \*17:24, \*20:28; \*Rom. 8:9-11, 12:4-5; 1 Cor. \*3:16-17, \*6:19-20, 10:16-17, 12:12-28; \*2 Cor. 5:1, \*6:16-18; Gal. 3:14, 22; Eph. 1:13-14, 22-23, \*2:17-22, 3:6, 4:11-16, 5:30-32; Col. 1:18-27, 2:6-10, 3:15; \*1 Thes. 5:9-11; \*1 Tim. 3:15; \*2 Tim. 1:14; Heb. \*3:4-6, 8:2, \*9:11-15, \*24, 10:21, 36; 1 Pet. 2:4-5; 1 John 4:12-16; Rev. 3:12, 7:15, 11:19, \*13:6, \*21:3, 22)

**Mat. 26:62** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (ho) **chief sacrificial priest** (archiereus) **having stood up** (anastas)**, they enunciated** (eipen) **to him** (autō)**, “What** (ti)**, you cause yourself to decide** (apokrinē) **absolutely not one** (ouden) **[decision, RE]!?**

**These ones** (houtoi) **witness down** (katamarturousin) **of you** (sou)**!"**

**Mat. 26:63** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **was being silent** (esiōpa)**.**

**And** (kai) **the** (ho) **chief sacrificial priest** (esiōpa) **enunciated** (eipen) **to him** (autō)**, “I oath you out1844** (exorkizō se) **down on account** (kata) **of the** (tou) **God** (theou)**, the** (tou) **living one** (zōntos)**, in order that** (hina) **you may enunciate** (eipēs) **to us** (hēmin) **if** (ei) **you** (su) **are** (ei) **the** (ho) **Christ** (Christos)**, the** (ho) **son** (huios) **of the** (tou) **God** (theou)**!”**

**Mat. 26:64** (LIT/UBS4) **The** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **says** (legei) **to him** (autō)**, “You** (su) **enunciated** (eipas) **[it, AE]!**

**Moreover** (plēn) **I say** (legō) **to you** (humin)**, from** (ap) **this time** (arti) **[on, AE]** **you shall cause yourselves to gaze at** (opsesthe) **the** (ton) **Son** (huion) **of the** (tou) **Mortal** (anthrōpou) **causing himself to sit down** (kathēmenon) **out** (ek) **right** (dexiōn) **of the** (tes) **work of inherent power** (dunameōs)**, and** (kai) **causing himself to come** (erchomenon) **upon** (epi) **the** (tōn) **clouds** (nephelōn) **of the** (tou) **heaven** (ouranou)**.”**

**Mat. 26:65** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **the** (ho) **chief sacrificial priest** (archiereus) **broke through** (dierrēxen) **the** (ta) **outer garments** (himatia) **of him** (autou)**, saying** (legōn)**, “He has blasphemed** (eblasphēmēsen)**!**

**What** (ti) **need** (chreian) **yet** (eti) **do we have** (echomen) **of witnesses** (marturōn)**?**

**See** (ide)**, now** (nun) **you heard** (ēkousate) **the** (tēn) **blasphemy** (blasphēmian)**!**

**Mat. 26:66** (LIT/UBS4) **What** (ti) **do you conclude** (humin dokei)**?”**

**But** (de) **the ones** (hoi) **having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokrithentes)**, they enunciated** (eipan)**, “He is** (estin) **one liable** (enochos) **of death** (thanatou)**!”**

**Mat. 26:67** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **they spat** (eneptusan) **into** (eis) **the** (to) **face** (prosōpon) **of him** (autou)**, and** (kai) **they struck him with fists2852** (ekolaphisan auton)**.**

**But** (de) **the ones** (hoi) **rapped** (erapisan) **[him, RE],**

**Mat. 26:68** (LIT/UBS4) **saying** (legontes)**, “Prophesy** (prophēteuson) **to us** (hēmin)**, Christ** (christe)**, who** (tis) **is** (estin) **the one** (ho) **having hit** (paisas) **you** (se)**!?”**

**Mat. 26:69** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **Peter** (Petros) **was causing himself to sit down** (ekathēto) **outside** (exō) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **courtyard** (aulē)**.**

**And** (kai) **one** (mia) **young maid** (paidiskē) **came to** (prosēlthen) **him** (autō)**, saying** (legousa)**, “You** (su) **also** (kai) **are causing yourself to be** (ēstha) **with** (meta) **Jesus** (Iēsou) **of the** (tou) **Galilee** (Galilaiou)**!”**

**Mat. 26:70** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **[Peter, v69, RE] caused himself to deny** (ērnēsato) **in front** (emprosthen) **of all** (pantōn)**, saying** (legōn)**, “I have absolutely not seen** (ouk oida) **what** (ti) **you say** (legeis)**!”**

**Mat. 26:71** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **he having come out** (exelthonta) **into** (eis) **the** (ton) **gate** (pulōna)**, another one** (allē) **saw** (eiden) **him** (auton)**, and** (kai) **she says** (legei) **to the ones** (tois) **there** (ekei)**, “This one** (houtos) **was being** (ēn) **together with** (meta) **Jesus** (Iēsou) **of the** (tou) **Nazareth** (Nazōraiou)**!”**

**Mat. 26:72** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **again** (palin) **he caused himself to deny** (ērnēsato) **with** (meta) **[an] oath** (horkou)**, that** (hoti)**, “I have absolutely not seen** (ouk oida) **the** (ton) **mortal** (anthrōpon)**!”**

**Mat. 26:73** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **with** (meta) **[the passing, AE] of [a] little** (mikron) **[time, AE] the ones** (hoi) **having stood** (hestōtes) **[nearby, AE] having come to** (proselthontes) **[the Peter, v69, RE], they enunciated** (eipon) **to the** (tō) **Peter** (Petrō)**, “Truly** (alēthōs) **you** (su) **also** (kai) **are** (ei) **out** (ex) **of them** (autōn)**;**

**because** (gar) **the** (hē) **speech** (lalia) **of you** (sou) **makes** (poiei) **you** (se) **also** (kai) **obvious** (dēlon)**!”**

**Mat. 26:74** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **he caused himself to start** (ērxato) **to curse** (katathematizein)**, and** (kai) **to swear** (omnuein) **that** (hoti)**, “I have absolutely not seen** (ouk oida) **the** (ton) **mortal** (anthrōpon)**!”**

**And** (kai) **straightaway** (euthēos) **[a] rooster** (alektōr) **sounded** (ephōnēsen)**.**

**Mat. 26:75** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (ho) **Peter** (Petros) **was reminded** (emnēsthē) **of the** (tou) **statement** (rhēmatos) **of Jesus** (Iēsou) **having been stated** (eirēkotos)**, that** (hoti) **“Before** (prin) **[a] rooster** (alektora) **is to sound** (phōnēsai) **you shall cause yourself to deny** (aparnēsē) **me** (me) **three times** (tris)**!”**

**And** (kai) **having come out** (exelthōn) **outside** (exō)**, he wept** (eklausen) **bitterly** (pikrōs)**.**

**Chapter 27**

**Mat. 27:1** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **having caused itself to become** (genomenēs) **early morning** (prōias)**, all** (pantes) **the** (hoi) **chief sacrificial priests** (archiereis) **and** (kai) **the** (hoi) **elders** (presbuteroi) **of the** (tou) **people** (laou) **took** (elabon) **counsel together** (sumboulion) **down against** (kata) **the** (tou) **Jesus** (Iēsou)**, and so** (hōste) **to put him to death** (thanatōsai auton)**.**

**Mat. 27:2** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **having bound** (dēsantes) **him** (auton)**, they led [him, RE] away** (apēgagon) **and** (kai) **passed [him, RE] aside** (paredōken) **to Pilate** (Pilatō)**, the** (tō) **governor** (hēgemoni)**.**

**Mat. 27:3** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **Judas** (Ioudas)**, the one** (ho) **passing him aside** (paradidous auton)**, he having seen** (idōn) **that** (hoti) **[the Jesus, v1, RE] was condemned** (katekrithē)**, having been made regretful** (metamelētheis) **he returned** (estrepsen) **the** (ta) **thirty** (triakonta) **pieces of silver** (arguria) **to the** (tois) **chief sacrificial priests** (archiereusin) **and** (kai) **elders** (presbuterois)**,**

**Mat. 27:4** (LIT/UBS4) **saying** (legōn)**, “I have sinned** (hēmarton)**, having passed aside** (paradous) **unpenalized** (athōon) **blood** (haima)**.”**

**But** (de) **the ones** (hoi) **enunciated** (eipan)**, “What** (ti) **[is] [it, AE] to** (pros) **us** (hēmas)**?**

**You** (su) **cause yourself to see to it** (opsē)**!”**

**Mat. 27:5** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **having flung** (rhipsas) **the** (ta) **pieces of silver** (arguria) **in** (en) **to the** (tō) **holy place** (naon)**, he made up room402** (anechōrēsen)**.**

**And** (kai) **having gone away** (apelthōn)**, he choked himself away** (apēnxato)**.**

**Mat. 27:6** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (hoi) **chief sacrificial priests** (archiereis)**, having taken** (labontes) **the** (ta) **pieces of silver** (arguria)**, they enunciated** (eipan)**, “Is it absolutely not being outside1832** (ouk exestin) **[of the law, AE] to throw** (balein) **them** (auta) **into** (eis) **the** (ton) **corban2878 box** (korbanan)**, since** (epei) **it is** (estin) **[a] value** (timē) **of blood** (haimatos)**?”**

**Mat. 27:7** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **they having taken** (labontes) **counsel together** (sumboulion)**, they went to market to buy** (ēgorasan) **out** (ex) **of them** (autōn) **the** (ton) **field** (agron) **of the** (tou) **potter** (kerameōs)**, into** (eis) **[the field, RE] [being] [a] burial place** (taphē) **for the** (tois) **strangers** (xenois)**;**

**Mat. 27:8** (LIT/UBS4) **through which** (dio) **the** (ho) **field** (agros)**, that one** (ekeinos)**, was called aloud** (eklēthē)**, “A Field** (agros) **of Blood** (haimatos)**”, until** (heōs) **the** (tēs) **[day, AE] of today** (sēmeron)**.**

**Mat. 27:9** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **the** (to) **[prophecy, AE] having been stated** (rhēthen) **through** (dia) **the** (tou) **prophet** (prophētou) **Jeremiah** (Ieremiou) **was fulfilled** (eplērōthē)**, saying** (legontos)**, “And** (kai) **they took** (elabon) **the** (ta) **thirty** (triakonta) **pieces of silver** (arguria)**,** **the** (tēn) **value** (timēn) **of the** (tou) **[one, AE] having been valued** (tetimēmenou)**, whom** (hon) **they caused themselves to value** (etimēsanto) **from** (apo) **[the] sons** (huiōn) **of Israel** (Israēl)**,**

**Mat. 27:10** (LIT/UBS4) **and** (kai) **they gave** (edōkan) **them** (auta) **into** (eis) **[the buying, v7, RE] of the** (ton) **field** (agron) **of the** (tou) **potter** (kerameōs)**, down as** (katha) **[the] lord** (kurios, YHWH) **arranged together with** (sunetaxen) **me** (moi)**.”**

(See Zec. 11:13)

**Mat. 27:11** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **was caused to stand** (estathē) **in front** (emprosthen) **of the** (tou) **leader** (hēgemonos)**.**

**And** (kai) **the** (ho) **leader** (hēgemōn) **enquired** (epērōtēsen) **of him** (auton)**, saying** (lēgon)**, “Are** (ei) **you** (su) **the** (ho) **king** (basileus) **of the** (tōn) **Judeans** (Ioudaiōn)**?”**

**But** (de) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **shed light5346** (ephē)**, “You** (su) **say** (legeis) **[it, AE]!”**

**Mat. 27:12** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **in** (en) **the** (tō) **[time, AE] of him** (auton) **to be publicly accused** (katēgoreisthai) **under** (hupo) **[authority, AE] of the** (tōn) **chief sacrificial priests** (archiereōn) **and** (kai) **elders** (presbuterōn)**, he caused himself to decide** (apekrinato) **absolutely not one** (ouden) **[thing, AE]!**

**Mat. 27:13** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **the** (ho) **Pilate** (Pilatos) **says** (legei) **to him** (autō)**, “Do you absolutely not hear** (ouk akoueis) **how many things** (posa) **they witness down** (katamarturousin) **of you** (sou)**!?”**

**Mat. 27:14** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai)**he was absolutely not caused to make [a] decision** (ouk apekrithē) **to** (pros) **him** (autō)**, but absolutely not** (oude) **one** (hen) **statement** (rhēma)**, and so** (hōste) **to greatly amaze** (lian thaumazein) **the** (ton) **leader** (hēgemona)**!**

**Mat. 27:15** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **down according to** (kata) **[a] feast** (heortēn) **the** (ho) **leader** (hēgemōn) **had been accustomed** (eiōthei) **to sending away** (apoluein) **to the** (tō) **crowd** (ochlō) **one** (hena) **bound one** (desmion)**, whomever** (hon) **they were desiring** (ēthelon)**.**

**Mat. 27:16** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **they were holding** (eichon) **then** (tote) **[a] highly significant** (episēmon) **bound one** (desmion)**, being said** (legomenon) **[to be] Jesus** (Iēsoun) **Barabbas** (Barabban)**.**

**Mat. 27:17** (LIT/UBS4) **Therefore** (oun)**, they** (autōn) **having been caused to be brought together** (sunēgmenōn)**, the** (ho) **Pilate** (Pilatos) **enunciated** (eipen) **to them** (autois)**, “Whom** (tina) **do you desire** (thelete) **I may send away** (apolusō) **to you** (humin)**:**

**Jesus** (Iēsoun) **the** (ton) **Barabbas** (Barabban)**, or** (ē) **Jesus** (Iēsoun)**, the one** (ton) **being said** (legomenon) **[to be] Christ** (Christon)**?”**

**Mat. 27:18** (LIT/UBS4) **Because** (gar) **he had seen** (ēdei) **that** (hoti) **through** (dia) **envy** (phthonon) **they gave him alongside** (paredōken auton)**.**

**Mat. 27:19** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **of he** (autou) **causing himself to sit down** (kathēmenou) **upon** (epi) **the** (tou) **step of the tribune968** (bēmatos)**, the** (hē) **female** (gunē) **of him** (autou) **sent** (apesteilen) **to** (pros) **him** (auton)**, saying** (legousa)**,** **“You** (soi) **[do, AE] not one thing** (mēden) **to the** (tō) **righteous one** (dikaiō**,** **to that one** (ekeinō) **also** (kai)**!**

**Because** (gar) **I suffered** (epathon) **many things** (polla) **today** (sēmeron) **down on account** (kat’) **of [a] dream** (onar) **through** (di’) **[the sake, AE] of him** (auton)**!”**

**Mat. 27:20** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (hoi) **chief sacrificial priests** (archiereis) **and** (kai) **the** (hoi) **elders** (presbuteroi) **persuaded** (epeisan) **the** (tous) **crowds** (ochlous)**;**

**in order that** (hina) **they may cause themselves to request** (aitēsōntai) **the** (ton) **Barabbas** (Barabban)**, but** (de) **they may destroy** (apolesōsin) **the** (ton) **Jesus** (Iēsoun)**!**

**Mat. 27:21** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis)**, the** (ho) **leader** (hēgemōn) **enunciated** (eipen) **to them** (autois)**, “Whom** (tina) **do you desire** (thelete)**, from** (apo) **the** (tōn) **two** (duo)**, [whom, RE] I may send away** (apolusō) **to you** (humin)**?”**

**But** (de) **the** (hoi) **[crowds, v20, RE] enunciated** (eipan)**, “The** (ton) **Barabbas** (Barabban)**!”**

**Mat. 27:22** (LIT/UBS4) **The** (ho) **Pilate** (Pilatos) **says** (legei) **to them** (autois)**, “Therefore** (oun)**, what** (ti) **may I do** (poiēsō) **for Jesus** (Iēsoun)**, the one** (ton) **being said** (legomenon) **[to be] Christ** (Christon)**?”**

**All** (pantes) **say** (legousin)**, “Stake** (staurōthētō)**!”**

**Mat. 27:23** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **[Pilate, v22, RE] shed light5346** (ephē)**, “Because** (gar) **he did** (epoiēsen) **what** (ti) **malicious thing** (kakon)**!?”**

**But** (de) **the** (hoi) **[crowds, v20, RE] were crying out** (ekrazon) **abundantly** (perissōs)**, saying** (legontes)**, “Stake** (staurōthētō)**!”**

**Mat. 27:24** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **Pilate** (Pilatos) **having seen** (idōn) **that** (hoti) **he profits** (ōphelei) **absolutely not one** (ouden) **[profit, AE], BUT** (alla)**, more** (mallon) **trouble** (thorubos) **is caused to come to pass** (ginetai)**, having taken** (labōn) **water** (hudōr) **he washed** (apenipsato) **the** (tas) **hands** (cheiras) **[of him, AE] opposite from** (apenanti) **the** (you) **crowd** (ochlou)**, saying** (legōn)**, “I am** (eimi) **not penalized** (athōos) **from** (apo) **the** (tou) **blood** (haimatos) **of this one** (toutou)**!**

**You** (humeis) **see to it** (opsesthe)**!”**

**Mat. 27:25** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **everyone** (pas) **having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis)**, the** (ho) **people** (laos) **enunciated** (eipen)**, the** (to) **blood** (haima) **of him** (autou) **[is] over** (eph’) **[the sake, AE] of us** (hēmas)**, and** (kai) **over** (epi) **[the sake, AE] of the** (ta) **ones born** (tekna) **of us** (hēmōn)**!**

**Mat. 27:26** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **he sent away** (apelusen) **to them** (autois) **the** (ton) **Barabbas** (Barabban)**.**

**But** (de) **the** (ton) **Jesus** (Iēsoun)**, he having been whipped** (phragellōsas)**, [Pilate, v24, RE] passed aside** (paredōken) **[the Jesus, RE] in order that** (hina) **he may be staked** (staurōthē)**.**

**Mat. 27:27** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **the** (hoi) **soldiers** (stratiōtai) **of the** (tou) **leader** (hēgemonos)**, they having taken aside** (paralabontes) **the** (ton) **Jesus** (Iēsoun) **into** (eis) **the** (to) **praetorium** (praitōrion)**, they brought together** (sunēgagon) **[the] whole** (holēn) **of the** (tēn) **cohort** (speiran) **over** (ep’) **[the sake, AE] of him** (auton)**.**

**Mat. 27:28** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **having disrobed him out** (ekdusantes auton) **[of the outer garments of him, v31, RE], [the soldiers, v27, RE] placed around** (periethēkan) **him** (autō) **[a] coccused2847** (kokkinēn) **king’s cloak** (chlamuda)**.**

**Mat. 27:29** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **having plaited** (plexantes) **[a] crown** (stephanon) **out** (ex) **of thorns** (akanthōn)**, [the soldiers, v27, RE] put [it, AE] over** (epethēkan) **upon** (epi) **the** (tēs) **head** (kephalēs) **of him** (autou)**, and** (kai) **[put, AE] [a] reed** (kalamon) **in** (en) **the** (tē) **right** (dexia) **[hand, AE] of him** (autou)**.**

**And** (kai) **they having fallen upon the knees1120** (gonupetēsantes) **in front** (emprosthen) **of him** (autou)**, they put him into [a] child’s role** (enepaixan)**, saying** (legontes)**, “Rejoice** (chaire)**, king** (basileu) **of the** (tōn) **Judeans** (Ioudaiōn)**!”**

**Mat. 27:30** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **having spat** (emptusantes) **into** (eis) **him** (auton)**, they took** (elabon) **the** (ton) **reed** (kalamon) **and** (kai) **they were beating** (etupton) **[[the] crown, v29, RE] into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **head** (kephalēn) **of him** (autou)**.**

**Mat. 27:31** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **when** (hote) **they had put him into [a] child's role** (enepaixan autō) **they disrobed him out** (exedusan auton) **of the** (tēn) **king’s cloak** (chlamuda)**, and** (kai) **they enrobed him in** (enedusan auton) **the** (ta) **outer garments** (himatia) **of him** (autou)**.**

**And** (kai) **they led him away** (apēgagon auton) **into** (eis) **the** (to) **[place of [a] cranium, v33, RE] to be staked** (staurōsai)**.**

**Mat. 27:32** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **causing themselves to come out** (exerchomenoi) **they found** (heuron) **[a] mortal** (anthrōpon)**, [a] Cyrenian** (kurēnaion)**, by name** (onomati) **of Simon** (simōna)**.**

**This one** (touton) **they compelled into service** (ēngareusan)**,** **in order that** (hina) **he may lift** (arē) **the** (ton) **stake** (stauron) **of him** (autou)**.**

**Mat. 27:33** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **having come** (elthontes) **into** (eis) **[a] place** (topon) **being said** (legomenon) **[to be] Golgotha** (Golgotha)**, which** (ho) **is** (estin) **being said** (legomenos) **[to be] [a] place** (topos) **of [a] cranium** (kraniou)**,**

**Mat. 27:34** (LIT/UBS4) **they gave** (edōkan) **to him** (autō) **to drink** (piein) **wine** (oinon)**, having been mixed** (memigmenon) **with** (meta) **gall** (cholēs)**.**

**And** (kai) **having caused himself to taste** (geusamenos) **[[the] wine, RE], he absolutely did not desire** (ouk ēthelēsen) **to drink** (piein)**!**

**Mat. 27:35** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **they having staked** (staurōsantes) **him** (auton)**, they caused themselves to thoroughly divide** (diemerisanto) **the** (ta) **outer garments** (himatia) **of him** (autou)**, throwing** (ballontes) **[a] lot** (klēron)**.**

**Mat. 27:36** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **causing themselves to sit down** (kathēmenoi)**, they were keeping watch** (etēroun) **of him** (auton) **there** (ekei)**.**

**Mat. 27:37** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **they put** (epethēkan) **up over** (epanō) **the** (tēs) **head** (kephalēs) **of him** (autou) **the** (tēn) **cause** (aitian) **of him** (autou)**, having been written** (gegrammenēn)**, “THIS ONE** (houtos) **IS** (estin) **JESUS** (Iēsous)**, THE** (ho) **KING** (basileus) **OF THE** (tōn) **JUDEANS** (Ioudaiōn)**.”**

**Mat. 27:38** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **two** (duo) **robbers** (lēstai) **were staked** (staurountai) **together with** (sun) **him** (autō)**, one** (heis) **out** (ek) **right** (dexiōn)**, and** (kai) **one** (heis) **out** (ex) **left** (euōnumōn)**.**

**Mat. 27:39** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the ones** (hoi) **causing themselves to go alongside** (paraporeuomenoi) **were blaspheming** (eblasphēmoun) **him** (auton)**, moving** (kinountes) **the** (tas) **heads** (kephalas) **of them** (autōn)

**Mat. 27:40** (LIT/UBS4) **and** (kai) **saying** (legontes)**, “The one** (ho) **bringing down** (kataluōn) **the** (ton) **holy place** (naon) **and** (kai) **building [a] domed-roof house3618** (oikodomōn) **in** (en) **three** (trisin) **days** (hēmerais)**, keep yourself whole** (sōson seauton)**!**

(For what is God’s prophesied true “tent”, his new *holy place* under his new covenant, the prophesied *promise of the Father* to place himself into believers to live in them as his new permanent domicile, a true “tent” not built with mortal’s hands but with his own hand, see Ex. 15:17; 2 Sam. 7:5-16; Isa. 8:14; Ezek. 11:16; Joel 2:28-29; Amos 9:11-12; Mat. 3:11, 16:18, 26:61, 27:39-40; Mark 14:58, 15:29; Luke 3:21-22, 24:49; \*John 2:19-22, 3:1-, 4:20-24, 7:37-39, 14:2, \*23; Acts 1:4-5, 2:16-18, 33, 38-39, \*7:44-50, \*15:16-18, \*17:24, \*20:28; \*Rom. 8:9-11, 12:4-5; 1 Cor. \*3:16-17, \*6:19-20, 10:16-17, 12:12-28; \*2 Cor. 5:1, \*6:16-18; Gal. 3:14, 22; Eph. 1:13-14, 22-23, \*2:17-22, 3:6, 4:11-16, 5:30-32; Col. 1:18-27, 2:6-10, 3:15; \*1 Thes. 5:9-11; \*1 Tim. 3:15; \*2 Tim. 1:14; Heb. \*3:4-6, 8:2, \*9:11-15, \*24, 10:21, 36; 1 Pet. 2:4-5; 1 John 4:12-16; Rev. 3:12, 7:15, 11:19, \*13:6, \*21:3, 22)

**If** (ei) **you are** (ei) **[a/the] son** (huios) **of the** (tou) **God** (theou)**, step down** (katabēthi) **from** (apo) **the** (tou) **stake** (staurou)**!”**

**Mat. 27:41** (LIT/UBS4) **Likewise** (homoiōs) **the** (hoi) **chief sacrificial priests** (archiereis) **also** (kai) **putting [[the] Jesus, v37, RE] in [a] child’s role** (empaizontes)**, with** (meta) **the** (tōn) **writers** (grammateōn) **and** (kai) **elders** (presbuterōn)**, were saying** (elegon)**,**

**Mat. 27:42** (LIT/UBS4) **“He made others whole** (allous esōsen)**!**

**Can he absolutely not inherently power** (ou dunatai) **himself** (heauton) **to keep [himself, RE] whole** (sōsai)**!?**

**He is** (estin) **king** (basileus) **of Israel** (Israēl)**!?**

**Let him step down** (katabatō) **now** (nun) **from** (apo) **the** (tou) **stake** (staurou)**, and** (kai) **we shall believe** (pisteusomen) **upon** (ep’) **him** (auton)**!**

**Mat. 27:43** (LIT/UBS4) **He has been persuaded** (pepoithen) **in** (en) **the** (ton) **God** (theon)**.**

**Now** (nun) **let [the God, v42, RE] cause himself to rescue** (rhusasthō) **[him, RE] if** (ei) **he desires** (thelei) **him** (auton)**!**

**Because** (gar) **he enunciated** (eipen) **that** (hoti)**, “I am** (eimi) **[a/the] son** (huios) **of God** (theou)**!’”**

**Mat. 27:44** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (d’) **the** (hoi) **robbers** (lēstai) **also** (kai)**, the ones** (hoi) **having been staked together** (sustaurōthentes) **with** (sun) **him** (autō)**, [were saying, v41, RE] the** (to) **same thing** (auto)**.**

**Mat. 27:45** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **from** (apo) **[the] sixth** (hektēs) **hour** (hōras) **darkness** (skotos) **caused itself to become** (egeneto) **over** (epi) **all** (pasan) **of the** (tēn) **land** (gēn) **until** (heōs) **[the] ninth** (enatēs) **hour** (hōras)**.**

**Mat. 27:46** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **around** (peri) **the** (tēn) **ninth** (enatēn) **hour** (hōran) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **shouted up** (aneboēsen) **[in, AE] [a] great** (megalē) **voice** (phōnē)**, saying** (legōn)**, “Eli** (ēli)**, Eli** (ēli)**, lema** (lema) **sabachthani** (sabachthani)**!?”**

**This** (tout’) **is** (estin)**, “God** (thee) **of me** (mou)**, God** (thee) **of me** (mou)**, you left me down in** (enkatelipes me) **[this, AE] in order for what** (hinati)**!?”**

(Both gospel writers, Mark and Matthew (Mat. 27:46, Mark 15:34), write about this part of Jesus Christ's crucifixion as if Jesus is praying to some other separate and distinct being other than himself, which separate and distinct being Jesus refers to as *his God*.  In Mat. 3:17 Matthew records the voice out of heaven as quoting the God stating that Jesus Christ is a separate and distinct being from himself, specifically that Jesus Christ is *his son*.  It seems obvious in these records, and many others, that both gospel writers wrote about Jesus Christ as being something other than the one true God almighty. The gospel writers obviously did not write what they wrote as if Jesus Christ was praying to himself.  A reader of these passages might ask, why would the one true God almighty need to pray to himself, or to another god?)

(For who is *Jesus Christ’s God,* see Mat. 27:46; Mark 15:34; John 20:17; Rom. 15:6; Heb. 1:9; 1 Pet. 1:3; Rev. 3:2, 12)

**Mat. 27:47** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **some** (tines) **of the ones** (tōn) **having stood** (hestēkotōn) **there** (ekei)**, having heard** (akousantes)**, they were saying** (elegon) **that** (hoti)**, “This one** (houtos) **calls** (phōnei) **for Elijah** (Hlian)**.”**

**Mat. 27:48** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **straightaway** (eutheōs) **one** (heis) **out** (ex) **of them** (autōn) **having run** (dramōn)**, and** (kai) **having taken** (labōn) **and** (kai) **having filled** (plēsas) **[a] sponge** (spongon) **[with, AE] wine vinegar** (oxous)**, and** (kai) **having placed it around** (peritheis) **[a] reed** (kalamō)**, he was giving [a] drink** (epotizen) **to him** (auton)**.**

**Mat. 27:49** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (hoi) **rest** (loipoi) **were saying** (elegon)**, “Let [it, AE] go** (aphes)**;**

**we may see** (idōmen) **if** (ei) **Elijah** (Hlias) **causes himself to** **come** (erchetai)**,** **making him whole** (sōsōn auton)**!”**

**Mat. 27:50** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous)**, again** (palin) **having cried** (kraxas) **[with, AE] [a] great** (megalē) **voice** (phōnē)**, let go** (aphēken) **of the** (to) **Spirit** (pneuma)**.**

**Mat. 27:51** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **behold** (idou)**, the** (to) **curtain** (katapetasma) **of the** (tou) **holy place** (naou) **was split** (eschisthē) **from** (ap’) **up above** (anōthen) **until** (heōs) **down below** (katō)**, into** (eis) **two pieces** (duo)**!**

**And** (kai) **the** (hē) **land** (gē) **quaked** (eseisthē)**, and** (kai) **the** (hai) **rocks** (petrai) **were split** (eschisthēsan)**,**

**Mat. 27:52** (LIT/UBS4) **and** (kai) **the** (ta) **memorials** (mnēmeia) **were opened up** (aneōchthēsan)**.**

**And** (kai) **many** (polla) **bodies** (sōmata) **of the** (tōn) **holy ones** (hagiōn) **having been caused to rest** (kekoimēmenōn) **were awoken** (ēgerthēsan)**.**

**Mat. 27:53** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **they having come out** (exelthontes) **out** (ek) **of the** (tōn) **memorials** (mnēmeiōn) **with** (meta) **[the passing, AE] of the** (tēn) **awakening** (egersin) **of him** (autou)**, they entered in** (eisēlthon) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **holy** (hagian) **city** (polin)**, and** (kai) **they were manifested** (enephanisthēsan) **to many** (pollois)**.**

**Mat. 27:54** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (ho) **centurion** (hekatontarchos)**, and** (kai) **the ones** (hoi) **with** (met’) **him** (autou) **watching** (tērountes) **the** (ton) **Jesus** (Iēsoun)**, having seen** (idontes) **the** (ton) **earthquake** (seismon) **and** (kai) **the things** (ta) **having caused themselves to come to pass** (genomena)**, they were caused to be in fear** (ephobēthēsan) **extremely** (sphodra)**, saying** (legontes)**, “Truly** (alēthōs) **this one** (houtos) **was being** (ēn) **[a/the] son** (huios) **of God** (theou)**!”**

**Mat. 27:55** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **there were being** (ēsan) **there** (ekei) **many** (pollai) **females** (gunaikes) **observing** (theōrousai) **from** (apo) **afar** (makrothen)**, ones who** (haitines) **followed** (ēkolouthēsan) **the** (tō) **Jesus** (Iēsou) **from** (apo) **the** (tēs) **Galilee** (Galilaias)**, ministering** (diakonousai) **to him** (autō)**;**

**Mat. 27:56** (LIT/UBS4) **among** (en) **whom** (hais) **was** (ēn) **Mariam** (Maria)**, the** (hē) **Magdalene one** (Magdalēnē)**, and** (kai) **Mariam** (Maria) **the** (hē) **mother** (mētēr) **of the** (tou) **James** (Iakōbon) **and** (kai) **of Joses** (Iōsēph)**, and** (kai) **the** (hē) **mother** (mētēr) **of the** (tōn) **sons** (huiōn) **of Zebedee** (Zebedaiou)**.**

**Mat. 27:57** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **evening** (opsias) **having caused itself to come** (genomenēs)**, [a] mortal** (anthrōpos) **came** (ēlthen)**, [a] rich one** (plousias) **from** (apo) **Arimathea** (Harimathaias)**, of the name** (tounoma) **Joseph** (Iōsēph)**, who** (hos) **himself** (autos) **also** (kai) **was discipled** (emathēteuthē) **to the** (tō) **Jesus** (Iēsou)**.**

**Mat. 27:58** (LIT/UBS4) **This one** (houtos)**, having come to** (proselthōn) **the** (tō) **Pilate** (Pilatō)**, he caused himself to request** (ētēsato) **the** (to) **body** (sōma) **of the** (tou) **Jesus** (Iēsou)**.**

**Then** (tote) **the** (ho) **Pilate** (Pilatos) **ordered** (ekeleusen) **[the body, RE] to be given away** (apodothēnai)**.**

**Mat. 27:59** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **the** (ho) **Joseph** (Iōsēph) **having received** (labōn) **the** (to) **body** (sōma)**, he rolled it in** (enetulixen auto) **in** (en) **to [a] cleansed** (kathara) **linen sheet** (sidoni)**,**

**Mat. 27:60** (LIT/UBS4) **and** (kai) **placed** (ethēken) **it** (auto) **in** (en) **the** (tō) **new** (kainō) **memorial** (mnēmeiō) **of him** (autou)**, which** (ho) **he quarried** (elatomēsen) **in** (en) **to the** (tē) **rock** (petra)**.**

**And** (kai) **having rolled to** (proskulisas) **the** (tē) **door** (thura) **of the** (tou) **memorial** (mnēmeiou) **[a] great** (megan) **stone** (lithon)**, he went away** (apēlthen)**.**

**Mat. 27:61** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **there** (ekei) **was** (ēn) **Mariam** (Mariam)**, the** (hē) **Magdalene one** (Magdalēnē)**, and** (kai) **the** (hē) **other** (allē) **Mariam** (Maria)**, causing themselves to sit down** (kathēmenai) **opposite from** (apenanti) **the** (tou) **burial place** (taphou)**.**

**Mat. 27:62** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **upon the morrow** (tē epaurion)**, which** (hētis) **is** (estin) **with** (meta) **[the passing, AE] of the** (tēn) **preparation** (paraskeuēn)**, the** (hoi) **chief sacrificial priests** (archiereis) **and** (kai) **the** (hoi) **Pharisees** (Pharisaioi) **were brought together** (sunēchthēsan) **to** (pros) **Pilate** (Pilaton)**,**

**Mat. 27:63** (LIT/UBS4) **saying** (legontes)**, “Lord** (kurie)**, we were reminded** (emnēsthēmen) **that** (hoti) **that one** (ekeinos)**, the** (ho) **wandering one** (planos)**, he enunciated** (eipen) **while yet** (eti) **living** (zōn)**, ‘With** (meta) **[the passing, AE] of three** (treis) **days** (hēmeras) **I am awakened** (egeiromai)**!’”**

(For “wanderer” see 1 Tim. 4:1; 1 John 4:6; 2 John 1:7)

(For Jesus standing up on the third day, see Psa. 16:10; Mat. 16:21, 17:23, 20:18-19, 27:62-63; Mark 8:31, 9:31, 10:32-34; \*Luke 9:22, 18:31-34, 24:1-8, 44-46; John 20:9; Acts 10:40; 1 Cor. 15:4)

**Mat. 27:64** (LIT/UBS4) **Therefore** (oun)**, order** (keleuson) **the** (ton) **burial place** (taphon) **to be secured** (asphalisthēnai) **until** (heōs) **the** (tēs) **third** (tritēs) **day** (hēmeras)**;**

**[so that, AE] at no time** (mēpote)**, the** (hoi) **disciples** (mathētai) **of him** (autou) **having come** (elthontes)**, they may steal** (klepsōsin) **it** (auton) **and** (kai) **they may enunciate** (eipōsin) **to the** (tō) **people** (laō) **he was awoken** (ēgerthē) **from** (apo) **the** (tōn) **dead ones** (nekrōn)**;**

**and** (kai) **the** (hē) **last** (eschatē) **wandering** (planē) **shall be** (estai) **[a] worst one than** (cheirōn) **the** (tēs) **first one** (prōtēs)**!**

**Mat. 27:65** (LIT/UBS4) **The** (ho) **Pilate** (Pilatos) **shed light5346** (ephē) **to them** (autois)**, “You have** (echete) **[a] custodian** (koustōdian)**!**

**Get underway** (hupagete)**.**

**Cause yourselves to secure** (asphalisasthe) **[the burial place, v64, RE] as** (hōs) **you have seen** (oidate)**.”**

**Mat. 27:66** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the ones** (hoi) **having gone** (poreuthentes)**, they caused themselves to secure** (ēsphalisanto) **the** (ton) **burial place** (taphon)**, having sealed** (sphragisantes) **the** (ton) **stone** (lithon) **with** (meta) **the** (tēs) **custodian** (koustōdias)**.**

**Chapter 28**

**Mat. 28:1** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **late evening** (opse) **of sabbath days4521** (sabbatōn)**, the** (tē) **dawning** (epiphōskousē) **into** (eis) **[the] first** (mian) **[day, AE] of sabbath days4521** (sabbatōn)**, Mariam** (Mariam)**, the** (hē) **Magdalene one** (Magdalēnē)**, and** (kai) **the** (hē) **other** (allē) **Mariam** (Maria) **came** (ēlthen) **to observe** (theōrēsai) **the** (ton) **burial place** (taphon)**.**

**Mat. 28:2** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **behold** (idou)**, [a] great** (megas) **earthquake** (seismos) **caused itself to come to pass** (egeneto)**, because** (gar) **[a] messenger** (angelos) **of [the] Lord** (kuriou) **having stepped down** (katabas) **out** (ex) **of heaven** (ouranou)**.**

**And** (kai) **[[the] messenger, RE] having come to** (proselthōn) **[the burial place, v1, RE], it rolled the stone away** (apekulisen ton lithon)**.**

**And** (kai) **[[the] messenger, RE] was being caused to sit down** (ekathēto) **up upon** (epanō) **it** (autou)**.**

**Mat. 28:3** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (hē) **sight** (eidea) **of it** (autou) **was being** (ēn) **as** (hōs) **starlight** (astrapē)**, and** (kai) **the** (to) **clothing** (enduma) **of it** (autou) **[was being, RE] white** (leukon) **as** (hōs) **snow** (chiōn)**!**

(For those whose “eye” “sees the light”, i.e., the knowledge and spiritual understanding of the Word of the God, and who become so wholly full of “light” that subsequently their physical body becomes illuminated as starlight, see Mat. 17:1-3, 24:27, 28:1-3; Mark 9:1-3; \*Luke 11:34-36, 17:22-24; Rom. 12:2; 2 Cor. 3:18. Many references can be found also through searching on light (phos), glory (doxa), illuminated (phōtizō), [an] illuminated one (phōteinos), lamp (luchnos), etc.)

**Mat. 28:4** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **from** (apo) **the** (tou) **fear** (phobou) **of him** (autou) **the ones** (hoi) **watching** (tērountes) **were quaked** (eseisthēsan)**, and** (kai) **were caused to become** (egenēthēsan) **as** (hōs) **dead ones** (nekroi)**.**

**Mat. 28:5** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **having been caused to make [a] decision** (apokritheis)**, the** (ho) **messenger** (angelos) **enunciated** (eipen) **to the** (tais) **females** (gunaixin)**, “You** (humeis) **do not be made fearful** (mē phobeisthe)**.**

**Because** (gar) **I have seen** (oida) **that** (hoti) **you search** (zēteite) **for Jesus** (Iēsoun)**, the** (ton) **[Jesus, RE] having been staked** (estaurōmenon)**.**

**Mat. 28:6** (LIT/UBS4) **He is** (estin) **absolutely not here** (ouk hōde)**!**

**Because** (gar) **he was awoken** (ēgerthē)**, down according to as** (kathōs) **he enunciated** (eipen)**.**

**Secondly** (deute)**, see** (idete) **the** (ton) **place** (topon) **where** (hopou) **he was being laid** (ekeito)**!**

**Mat. 28:7** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **having caused yourselves to go** (poreutheisai) **quickly** (tachu)**, you enunciate** (eipate) **to the** (tois) **disciples** (mathētais) **of him** (autou) **that** (hoti) **he was awoken** (ēgerthē) **from** (apo) **the** (tōn) **dead ones** (nekrōn)**!**

**And** (kai) **behold** (idou)**, he leads before** (proagei) **you** (humas) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **Galilee** (Galilaian)**!**

**There** (ekei) **you shall cause yourselves to gaze at** (opsesthe) **him** (auton)**.**

**Behold** (idou)**, I enunciated** (eipon) **[this, AE] to you** (humin)**!"**

**Mat. 28:8** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **having gone away** (apelthousai) **quickly** (tachu) **from** (apo) **the** (tou) **memorial** (mnēmeiou)**, together with** (meta) **fear** (phobou) **and** (kai) **great** (megalēs) **joy** (charas)**, [the females, v5, RE] ran** (edramon) **to report** (apangeilai) **[the messenger, v5, RE] to the** (tois) **disciples** (mathētais) **of him** (autou)**.**

**Mat. 28:9** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **behold** (idou)**, Jesus** (Iēsous) **met** (hupēntēsen) **them** (autais)**, saying** (legōn)**, “Rejoice** (chairete)**!”**  
  
**But** (de) **the ones** (hai) **having come to** (proselthousai) **[Jesus, RE] powerfully held** (ekratēsan) **the** (tous) **feet** (podas) **of him** (autou)**, and** (kai) **they bowed to4352** (prosekunēsan) **him** (autō)**.**

**Mat. 28:10** (LIT/UBS4) **Then** (tote) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **says** (legei) **to them** (autais)**, “Do not be made fearful** (phobeisthe)**!**

**Get underway** (hupagete)**!**

**Report** (apangeilate) **to the** (tois) **brothers** (adelphois) **of me** (mou)**, in order that** (hina) **they may go away** (apelthōsin) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **Galilee** (Galilaian)**;**

**and there** (kakei) **they shall cause themselves to gaze at** (opsontai) **me** (me)**!”**

**Mat. 28:11** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **of them** (autōn) **causing themselves to go** (poreuomenōn)**, behold** (idou)**, certain ones** (tines) **of the** (tēs) **custodian** (koustōdias) **having come** (elthontes) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **city** (polin)**, they reported** (apēngeilan) **to the** (tois) **chief sacrificial priests** (archiereusin) **absolutely all things** (hapanta)**, the ones** (ta) **having caused themselves to come to pass** (genomena)**!**

**Mat. 28:12** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **[the sacrificial priests, v11, RE] having been brought together** (sunachthentes) **with** (meta) **the** (tōn) **elders** (presbuterōn)**, and** (te) **they having taken** (labontes) **counsel together** (sumboulion)**, they gave** (edōkan) **[a] suitable amount** (hikana) **of silver** (arguria) **to the** (tois) **soldiers** (stratiōtais)**,**

**Mat. 28:13** (LIT/UBS4) **saying** (legontes)**, “You enunciate** (eipate) **that** (hoti)**, ‘The** (hoi) **disciples** (mathētai) **of him** (autou) **having come** (elthontes) **at night** (nuktos)**, they stole** (eklepsan) **him** (auton) **[while, AE] we** (hēmōn) **were causing ourselves to rest** (koimōmenōn)**!’**

**Mat. 28:14** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **if perhaps** (ean) **this** (touto) **may be caused to be overheard** (akousthē epi) **of the** (tou) **leader** (hēgemonos)**, we** (hēmeis) **shall persuade** (peisomen) **him** (auton)**,** **and** (kai) **we shall make** (poiēsomen) **you** (humas) **unconcerned** (amerimnous)**!”**

**Mat. 28:15** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the ones** (hoi) **having received** (labontes) **the** (ta) **silver** (arguria) **did** (epoiēsan) **as** (hōs) **they were taught** (edidachthēsan)**.**

**And** (kai) **the** (ho) **word** (logos)**, this one** (houtos)**, was thoroughly made famous** (diephēmisthē) **alongside** (para) **Judeans** (Ioudaiois)**, until** (mechri) **the** (tēs) **day** (hēmeras) **of today** (sēmeron)**!**

**Mat. 28:16** (LIT/UBS4) **But** (de) **the** (hoi) **eleven** (hendeka) **disciples** (mathētai) **were caused to go** (eporeuthēsan) **into** (eis) **the** (tēn) **Galilee** (Galilaian)**, into** (eis) **the** (to) **mountain** (oros) **where** (hou) **the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **caused himself to make arrangements** (etaxato) **for them** (autois)**.**

**Mat. 28:17** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **they having seen** (idontes) **him** (auton)**, they bowed to4352** (prosekunēsan) **[him, RE].**

**But** (de) **the ones** (hoi) **[not having seen him, AE] doubted** (edistasan)**.**

**Mat. 28:18** (LIT/UBS4) **And** (kai) **he having come to** (proselthōn) **[the disciples, v16, RE] the** (ho) **Jesus** (Iēsous) **spoke** (elalēsen) **to them** (autois)**, saying** (legōn)**, “All** (pasa) **authority** (exousia) **was given** (edothē) **to me** (moi)**, in** (en) **heaven** (ouranō) **and** (kai) **over** (epi) **the** (tēs) **land** (gēs)**.**

**Mat. 28:19** (LIT/UBS4) **Therefore** (oun)**,** **you having been caused to go** (poreuthentes)**, make disciples** (mathēteusate) **of all** (panta) **of the** (ta) **ethnic groups** (ethnē)**, baptizing** (baptizontes) **them** (autous) **in** (eis) **the** (to) **name** (onoma) **of the** (tou) **Father** (patros)**, and** (kai) **of the** (tou) **son** (huiou)**, and** (kai) **of the** (tou) **holy** (hagiou) **Spirit** (pneumatos)**,**

(For what is the scriptural definition of the meaning of, “being baptized *in the name of*…”, compare Mat. 28:19; John 5:37-43, 10:25, 13:6-15; Acts 4:7, 9:17-18, 19:5, 22:16; Rom. 1:1-6; Eph. 5:26; Titus 3:5; Rev. 1:5)

**Mat. 28:20** (LIT/UBS4) **teaching** (didaskontes) **them** (autous) **to keep watch** (tērein) **of all things** (panta)**, of as many injunctions as I caused myself to give** (hosa eneteilamēn) **to you** (humin)**.**

**And** (kai) **behold** (idou)**, I** (egō) **am** (eimi) **with** (meth) **you** (humōn) **all** (pasas) **the** (tas) **days** (hēmeras)**, until** (heōs) **the** (tēs) **complete coming together** (sunteleias) **of the** (tou) **age** (aiōnos)**!”**